

Electron. J. Probab. **29** (2024), article no. 87, 1–85. ISSN: 1083-6489 https://doi.org/10.1214/24-EJP1131

Universality for the directed configuration model: Metric space convergence of the strongly connected components at criticality*

Serte Donderwinkel[†] Zheneng Xie[‡]

Abstract

We consider the strongly connected components (SCCs) of a uniform directed graph on n vertices with i.i.d. in- and out-degree pairs distributed as (D^-, D^+) , with $\mathbb{E}[D^+] =$ $\mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mu$, conditioned on equal total in- and out-degree. A phase transition for the emergence of a giant SCC is known to occur when $\mathbb{E}[D^-D^+]$ is at the critical value μ . We study the model at this critical value and, additionally, require $\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^3]$, $\mathbb{E}[(D^+)^3]$, $\mathbb{E}[D^-(D^+)^3]$ and $\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^3D^+]$ to be finite. Under these conditions, we show that the SCCs ranked by decreasing number of edges with distances rescaled by $n^{-1/3}$ converge in distribution to a sequence of finite strongly connected directed multigraphs with edge lengths, and that these are either 3-regular or loops. The limit objects lie in a 3-parameter family, which contains the scaling limit of the SCCs in the directed Erdős-Rényi model at criticality as found by Goldschmidt and Stephenson (2019). This is the first universality result for the scaling limit of a critical directed graph model and the first quantitative result on the directed configuration model at criticality. As a direct consequence, the largest SCCs at criticality contain $\Theta(n^{1/3})$ vertices and edges in probability, and the diameter of the directed graph at criticality is $\Omega(n^{1/3})$ in probability. We use a metric on the space of weighted multigraphs in which two multigraphs are close if there are compatible isomorphisms between their vertex and edge sets which roughly preserve the edge lengths. The topology used is the product topology on the sequence of multigraphs. Our method of proof involves a depth-first exploration of the directed graph, resulting in a spanning forest with additional identifications, of which we study the limit under rescaling.

Keywords: random graphs; directed graphs; configuration model; scaling limit; metric space convergence.

MSC2020 subject classifications: 60C05; 05C20; 05C80.

Submitted to EJP on February 8, 2022, final version accepted on April 23, 2024. Supersedes arXiv:2105.11434v2.

^{*}This research has been supported by a Clarendon Scholarship from the Clarendon Fund and the EP-SRC Centre for Doctoral Training in Mathematics of Random Systems: Analysis, Modelling and Simulation (EP/S023925/1)

[†]University of Groningen, Netherlands. E-mail: s.a.donderwinkel@rug.nl

[‡]University of Oxford, United Kingdom. E-mail: zheneng.xie@oriel.ox.ac.uk

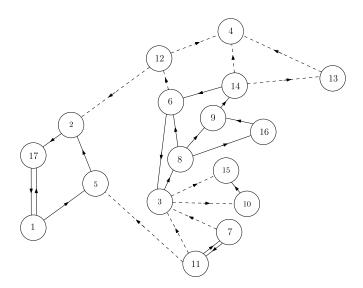


Figure 1: A directed graph on [17]. The strongly connected components have vertex sets $\{1,2,5,17\}$, $\{3,6,8,9,14,16\}$, $\{7,11\}$, $\{4\}$, $\{10\}$, $\{12\}$, $\{13\}$, and $\{15\}$. Edges that are not part of an SCC are depicted as dashed arrows. Taken from [25] with permission of the authors.

1 Introduction

1.1 Overview

Edges in real-world networks are often directed, such as links on the world wide web, "follows" on Twitter, financial transactions or disease transmission in a social network. When analysing networks, the first quantity that is often considered is the distribution of the degrees of nodes in the network. In this paper we will consider sampling an i.i.d. sequence of in- and out-degrees, conditional on the total in-degree being equal to the total out-degree. We will then sample a uniform directed graph (digraph) with the given degree sequence. Results on such graphs are a useful benchmark, exposing additional underlying structure of a real-world network compared to a uniformly random graph with its degree sequence.

When considering such models, previous work by Cooper and Frieze [15] (which we will discuss in more detail in Section 1.6) shows that there exists a phase transition in the strong directed connectivity of the graph. Two vertices are part of the same *strongly connected component* (SCC) if and only if there exists a directed cycle that contains both of them. Above some threshold, there will exist a unique giant SCC that occupies a positive proportion of the vertices, whereas below the threshold no SCC will occupy a positive proportion of the vertices. In Figure 1, a directed graph and its strongly connected components are depicted. In this paper we will prove the first detailed results about the critical case – specifically, that there exists a sequence of random weighted directed multigraphs that can be understood as the scaling limit of the SCCs when viewed in decreasing order of size.

1.2 Directed graphs

There are two notions of connectivity when working with a directed graph: weak and strong connectivity. We will be working with the strong notion. We say a vertex v leads to a vertex w, written $v \to w$, if there exists a directed path from v to w in the graph. We say v is strongly connected to w, written $v \leftrightarrow w$, if v leads to w and w leads to

$$v$$
 head v v v v

Figure 2: An edge (v, w) will be depicted as an arrow from v to w.

v. By convention, v leads to itself. A graph is strongly connected if all pairs of vertices in the graph are strongly connected. The relation $v \leftrightarrow w$ is an equivalence relation; the digraphs induced by the equivalence classes of \leftrightarrow are referred to as the strongly connected components (SCCs). For each vertex v in a directed graph \vec{G} , we will use the notation $d^-(v)$ for the in-degree of v and $d^+(v)$ for the out-degree of v. Moreover, a directed edge (v,w) has $tail\ v$ and $head\ w$ (see Figure 2).

1.3 Description of the model

First consider a deterministic degree sequence $\mathbf{d}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{d}_n$ where $\mathbf{d}_i = (d_i^-, d_i^+) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$ for $i = 1, \ldots, n$. We say a directed graph with vertex set [n], where $[n] = \{1, \ldots, n\}$, has degree sequence $\mathbf{d}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{d}_n$ if $(d^-(i), d^+(i)) = (d_i^-, d_i^+)$ for $i = 1, \ldots, n$.

In order to sample a uniformly random graph with a given degree sequence, we first consider the directed configuration model introduced by Cooper and Frieze [15]. Take n vertices v_1, \ldots, v_n such that v_i has d_i^- in-half-edges and d_i^+ out-half-edges. Then construct a multigraph by choosing a uniformly random pairing of the in-half-edges with the out-half-edges. Cooper and Frieze [15, Sec. 2.1] proved that if we condition on the resulting multigraph being simple, we obtain a uniformly chosen random digraph with the given degree sequence.

In this paper we will consider the case where the degree sequence consists of n i.i.d. random variables conditioned on the total in-degree being equal to the total out-degree. Let ν be a distribution on $\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$, and let $\mathbf{D}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{D}_n$ be a sequence of i.i.d. random variables with distribution ν . We condition on the event

$$\left\{ \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_i^+ \right\},\,$$

observing that this is an asymptotically singular event as $n \to \infty$. We also condition on the existence of a digraph with the degree sequence. Let $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$ be a digraph chosen uniformly at random from all digraphs with degree sequence $\mathbf{D}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{D}_n$. We are interested in the limit under rescaling of the SCCs of $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$ as $n \to \infty$.

Suppose (D^-, D^+) has law ν . We will require the following assumptions to hold:

- 1. $\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^3]$, $\mathbb{E}[(D^+)^3]$, $\mathbb{E}[D^+(D^-)^3]$ and $\mathbb{E}[(D^+)^3D^-]$ are all finite.
- 2. $\mathbb{E}[D^{-}] = \mathbb{E}[D^{+}].$
- 3. $D^- D^+$ is strongly aperiodic. This means that for all p > 1, there does not exist $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that

$$\mathbb{P}(D^- - D^+ \in k + p\mathbb{Z}) = 1.$$

4. $\mathbb{E}[D^-D^+] = \mathbb{E}[D^-]$ or $\mathbb{E}[D^-D^+] = \mathbb{E}[D^+]$, where both statements are equivalent supposing the second condition holds.

The first condition is required to ensure that the steps of a random walk used in the proof have finite variance, so that the random walk will convergence under rescaling to a Brownian motion. It also ensures similar regularity of other random variables that we use to encode the directed graph. (We discuss relaxing the moment conditions in Section 6.)

The second and third conditions make sure the event $\{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+\}$ is well-behaved. The second condition ensures that it is not a large deviation event. Using a

result from Spitzer [38, Page 42, P1], the third condition ensures that the event has positive probability for all sufficiently large $n \geq 1$. This condition can be relaxed to assuming that $D^- - D^+$ is non-constant by taking limits for $n \in p\mathbb{N}$ rather than $n \in \mathbb{N}$ where p is the periodicity of $D^- - D^+$. However, for simplicity of presentation, we will keep it as an assumption.

The fourth assumption is the criticality condition. To understand how this arises, consider the directed configuration model and let (V_n,W_n) be a uniformly chosen edge. For now, ignore the conditioning on the total in- and out-degrees being equal. We consider the distribution of the in- and out-degree of W_n . Because the degree sequence is an i.i.d. sequence, W_n is equally likely to be any vertex i. Further, as (V_n,W_n) is an in-edge of W_n , W_n must have positive in-degree. Thus for any $\mathbf{k}=(k^-,k^+)$ with $k^->0$,

$$\mathbb{P}(d^{-}(W_n) = k^{-}, d^{+}(W_n) = k^{+}) = n\mathbb{P}(W_n = 1, \mathbf{D}_1 = \mathbf{k})$$
$$= n\mathbb{E}[\mathbb{P}(W_n = 1 \mid \mathbf{D}_1 = \mathbf{k}, \mathbf{D}_2, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n)]\mathbb{P}(\mathbf{D}_1 = \mathbf{k})$$

Conditionally on the degree sequence, we have that $W_n = i$ with probability proportional to D_i^- since we used an uniform pairing of the in- and out-half-edges. Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(W_n = 1 \mid \mathbf{D}_1 = \mathbf{k}, \mathbf{D}_2, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n) = \frac{k^-}{k^- + \sum_{i=2}^n D_i^-}.$$

Thus

$$\mathbb{P}(d^{-}(W_n) = k^{-}, d^{+}(W_n) = k^{+}) = \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{k^{-}}{\frac{1}{n}\left(k^{-} + \sum_{i=2}^{n} D_i^{-}\right)}\right] \mathbb{P}\left[D^{-} = k^{-}, D^{+} = k^{+}\right].$$

We claim that the above will converge to

$$\frac{k^{-}}{\mathbb{E}[D^{-}]} \mathbb{P}\left[D^{-} = k^{-}, D^{+} = k^{+}\right]. \tag{1.1}$$

Indeed, the expression in the expectation converges in probability to $k^-/\mathbb{E}[D^-]$ by the weak law of large numbers, and has uniformly bounded second moment. Then, convergence in expectation follows.

Let (Z^-,Z^+) be such that $P(Z^-=k^-,Z^+=k^+)$ is given by (1.1). We say (Z^-,Z^+) has the law of the degree distribution size-biased by in-degree. For large n, any fixed out-edge of W_n is then also distributed approximately like a uniformly chosen edge (here we are ignoring the fact that we have already sampled an edge) since we chose the in- and out-edge pairing uniformly at random. Therefore the out-degree of the head will have approximately the same distribution as Z^+ . Thus if we were to look at the graph of all vertices leading from W_n , it would look approximately like a Bienaymé tree with offspring distribution Z^+ . It is well known that, at $\mathbb{E}[Z^+]=1$, such trees exhibit critical behaviour in whether or not the tree is finite. This is equivalent to assuming $\mathbb{E}[D^-D^+]=E[D^-]$.

Cooper and Frieze [15] studied this phase transition for a deterministic degree sequence $\mathbf{d}_1, \dots, \mathbf{d}_n$. They defined the parameter

$$d = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} d_i^+ d_i^-}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} d_i^-}$$

which is a counterpart of $\mathbb{E}[Z^+]$ for deterministic degree sequences. They then showed that, under additional assumptions, there exists a phase transition for the existence of a

 $^{^1}$ For μ a probability distribution on \mathbb{N} , a Bienaymé tree with offspring distribution μ is the family tree of a branching process with offspring distribution μ . Bienaymé trees are often referred to as Galton–Watson trees, but we decide to follow the name change suggested by Addario-Berry et al. [1].

giant SCC depending on whether d is strictly greater than or less than 1. Our work in this paper shows our corresponding condition, $\mathbb{E}[Z^+]=1$, is also the correct criticality condition to take for random degree sequences.

We define the following parameters that will determine the behaviour of the SCCs in the limit.

- 1. $\mu := \mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^+] = \mathbb{E}[D^-D^+]$

- 1. $\mu := \mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^-]$ 2. $\nu_- := \mathbb{E}[Z^-] 1 = \frac{\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2] \mu}{\mu} > 0$ 3. $\sigma_-^2 := \operatorname{Var}(Z^-) = \frac{\mu \mathbb{E}[(D^-)^3] \mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2]^2}{\mu^2}$ 4. $\sigma_+^2 := \operatorname{Var}(Z^+) = \frac{\mathbb{E}[D^-(D^+)^2] \mu}{\mu}$ 5. $\sigma_{-+} := \operatorname{Cov}(Z^-, Z^+) = \frac{\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2D^+] \mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2]}{\mu}$

1.4 Metric directed multigraphs and kernels

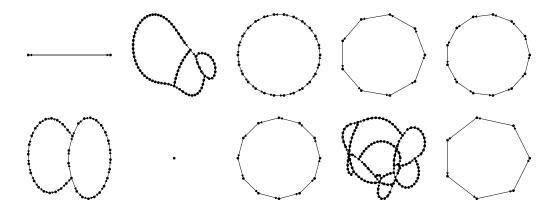


Figure 3: The largest SCCs from samples of a directed configuration model with independent Poisson(1) in- and out-degrees.

Figure 3 shows the largest SCCs from samples of a directed configuration model. As can be seen, while the lengths of paths in the SCCs are long, the actual structure of the SCCs is often quite simple. Previous work by Goldschmidt and Stephenson [25] that studies the directed Erdős-Rényi graph formalised this using metric directed multigraphs (MDMs), and we follow the same approach. These are simply weighted directed multigraphs, but in our context it is more appropriate to think of the weights as lengths, which motivates the change in naming. Formally, a directed multigraph is a triple (V, E, r) where

- 1. V is a set of vertices,
- 2. E is a set of edges, and
- 3. $r: E \to V \times V$ is a function mapping each edge to its *head* and *tail*; associated with r are two functions $r_1:E\to V$ and $r_2:E\to V$ such that

$$r(e) = (r_1(e), r_2(e))$$

for all $e \in E$. $r_1(e)$ is the tail of the edge e and $r_2(e)$ is the head of the edge e.

Then a metric directed multigraph (MDM) is a tuple M = (V, E, r, l) where (V, E, r) is a directed multigraph and $l: E \to [0, \infty)$. Let $\mathfrak L$ denote the MDM consisting of a single vertex with a self-loop of length 0.

An isomorphism between two MDMs M=(V,E,r,l) and M'=(V',E',r',l') is a pair of functions (i_V,i_E) where $i_V:V\to V'$ and $i_E:E\to E'$ are bijections satisfying the relation

$$r'(i_E(e)) = (i_V(r_1(e)), i_V(r_2(e)))$$

for all $e \in E$. We say two MDMs are *isomorphic* if there exists an isomorphism between them. In other words, isomorphic MDMs have the same graph structures for their underlying directed multigraphs up to a relabelling of the edges and vertices. Write $\operatorname{Iso}(M,M')$ for the set of all isomorphisms between M and M'.

We now define a distance $d_{\vec{G}}$ between two MDMs M and M'. Any isomorphism between M and M' gives a correspondence between the edges of M and the edges of M'. We can then take an ℓ_{∞} distance between the lengths of the edges and finally take the isomorphism which minimizes this distance. If M and M' are not isomorphic, we set the distance to be infinite. Formally,

$$d_{\vec{G}}(M,M') = \begin{cases} \inf_{(i_V,i_E) \in \mathrm{Iso}(M,M')} \sup_{e \in E} |l(e) - l'(i_E(e))| & \text{if } M \text{ and } M' \text{ are isomorphic,} \\ \infty & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Consider an MDM M and a vertex $w \in M$ with in-degree 1 and out-degree 1 which is not a self-loop. Let u and v be the unique in-neighbour and out-neighbour of w respectively. The MDM obtained by smoothing w is obtained by deleting the edges e_1 and e_2 such that $r(e_1) = (u, w)$ and $r(e_2) = (w, v)$, then adding an edge e such that r(e) = (u, v) and assigning it length $l(e) = l(e_1) + l(e_2)$. This is illustrated in Figure 4.

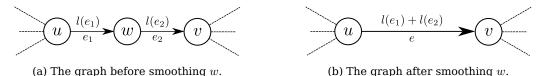


Figure 4: Smoothing a vertex w.

Then the kernel of a digraph \vec{G} is obtained by doing the following:

- 1. Assign length 1 to each edge.
- 2. Iteratively smooth vertices with in-degree 1 and out-degree 1 that are not self-loops until there are none remaining.
- 3. Replace all singletons by \mathfrak{L} .

An example is shown in Figure 5. We expect the graph structure of kernels of SCCs in the critical window to remain finite, whereas the lengths assigned to edges will tend to infinity.

1.5 Our results

For M an MDM and $c \in (0, \infty)$, let cM be equal to M with all lengths multiplied by c. Let $C_i(n)$ for $i \geq 1$ be the kernels of the SCCs of $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$, listed in decreasing order of number of edges, breaking ties arbitrarily. Complete the list with an infinite repeat of \mathfrak{L} . Then, our main theorem is as follows.

Theorem 1.1. There exists a random sequence $C = (C_i, i \in \mathbb{N})$ of strongly connected MDMs such that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}C_i(n), i \in \mathbb{N}\right) \xrightarrow{(d)} (C_i, i \in \mathbb{N})$$

as $n \to \infty$, with respect to the product $d_{\vec{\mathcal{G}}}$ -topology. The law of $\mathcal{C} = (\mathcal{C}_i, i \in \mathbb{N})$ depends only on the parameters μ , σ_+ , and $(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_-)/\mu$. Further, for each $i \ge 1$, \mathcal{C}_i is either 3-regular or a loop.

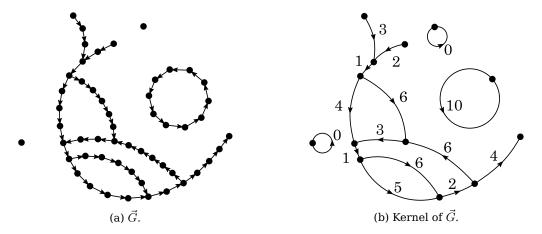


Figure 5: An example of a digraph \vec{G} and its kernel. The numbers indicate the edge lengths.

We will describe the limit object and some of its further properties in Subsection 2.2. The law of the limit of the critical Erdős–Rényi model as studied by Goldschmidt and Stephenson [25] is a special case of these limit objects (though [25] explores the entire critical window which is not a special case). This is the content of the following corollary. The directed Erdős–Rényi model on n vertices with parameter p, denoted by $\vec{G}(n,p)$, is a random digraph with vertex set [n] in which each of the n(n-1) possible directed edges is included with probability p independently. The cases $p = (1 + \lambda n^{-1/3})/n$ for $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ are referred to as the critical window, and the case p = 1/n is called criticality.

Note however that their result holds in a stronger topology: they use an ℓ_1 -like topology on the space of sequences of MDMs, whereas we show our result in the product topology. Due to this, it is important in their paper to consider singletons as loops of length zero. For any fixed k, the kth largest SCC will not be a singleton with high probability as $n \to \infty$. Therefore, no component of the limiting object will be a singleton and thus they need to pad their SCCs by $\mathfrak L$ and consider the kernel of singletons to be $\mathfrak L$, to prevent the ℓ_1 -distance, as defined by $d_{\vec{G}}$, between $\left(n^{-1/3}C_i(n), i \in \mathbb N\right)$ and $(\mathcal C_i, i \in \mathbb N)$ being infinite. We follow the same convention.

Theorem 1.2. Consider $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$, with ν such that

$$\mu = \sigma_{+} = \sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-} = 1.$$

Let $(C_i^{\nu}(n), i \geq 1)$ be the kernels of the SCCs of $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$. Furthermore, let $(C_i^{ER}(n), i \geq 1)$ be the kernels of the SCCs of $\vec{G}(n, 1/n)$. Then

$$\left(n^{-1/3}C_i^{\nu}(n), i \in \mathbb{N}\right) \quad \text{and} \quad \left(n^{-1/3}C_i^{ER}(n), i \in \mathbb{N}\right)$$

have the same limit in distribution in the product- $d_{\vec{G}}$ -topology as $n \to \infty$.

Note that the condition in Theorem 1.2 is satisfied by $\nu(k^-,k^+)=\nu_1(k^-)\nu_2(k^+)$, with ν_1 and ν_2 the law of a Poisson(1) random variable.

Moreover, Theorem 1.1 has the following immediate corollaries, which were previously unknown.

Corollary 1.3. Let E_n^i and V_n^i be the number of edges and vertices in $C_i(n)$ respectively, both appended with infinite repeats of 0. Then there exists a random sequence $(E_i, i \in \mathbb{N}) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{\mathbb{N}}$, such that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}E_i^n, n^{-1/3}V_i^n, i \in \mathbb{N}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} (E_i, E_i, i \in \mathbb{N})$$

as $n \to \infty$ in the product topology on $(\mathbb{R}^2)^{\mathbb{N}}$.

In particular, note that, in the above corollary, the number of vertices and number of edges have the exact same scaling limit.

Corollary 1.4. For $v, w \in \vec{G}_n(\nu)$ such that $v \to w$, let d(v, w) denote the length of the shortest directed path from v to w, and let

$$\operatorname{Diam}\left(\vec{G}_n(\nu)\right) = \max_{v,w \in V} \{d(v,w) : v \to w\}$$

be the diameter of $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$. Then, for any $\epsilon > 0$, there is a $\delta > 0$ such that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(n^{-1/3}\operatorname{Diam}\left(\vec{G}_n(\nu)\right) > \delta\right) > 1 - \epsilon$$

for all n large enough. Equivalently, $\operatorname{Diam}\left(\vec{G}_n(
u)\right)=\Omega_p(n^{1/3})$.

1.6 Previous work

The configuration model was introduced by Bollobás [7] to sample a uniformly random undirected graph with a given degree sequence. (For a discussion of the configuration model and proofs of standard results, we refer the reader to [39, Chapter 7].)

Most results on the configuration model are proved for models with a deterministic degree sequence. The phase transition for the undirected setting was shown in [32, 33, 27]. The law of component sizes at criticality and in the critical window were obtained by Riordan [35] under the assumption that the degrees are bounded. Dhara, van der Hofstad, van Leeuwaarden and Sen showed convergence of the size and surplus edges in the critical window with a finite third moment [18] and in the heavy-tailed regime [19]. Bhamidi, Dhara, van der Hofstad and Sen obtained metric space convergence in the critical window in [5], a result that the authors later improved to a stronger topology in [4].

Configuration models with a random degree sequence are considered in [28], [14], and [20]. Joseph [28] showed convergence of the component sizes and surpluses of the large components under rescaling at criticality, both for degree distributions with finite third moments and for the heavy-tailed regime. Conchon–Kerjan and Goldschmidt [14] show Gromov-Hausdorff-Prokhorov convergence of the rescaled components ordered by decreasing size at criticality in these two regimes. The results in [14] in the heavy-tailed regime are extended to the critical window by the first author in [20]. Our techniques are closely related to the techniques introduced in [14].

Some results have been obtained for other directed graph models. Cao and Olvera-Cravioto [12] consider a class of inhomogeneous directed random graphs. Their results include a phase transition for the existence of a giant SCC. This is a generalisation of work by Bloznelis, Götze and Jaworski in [6], in which a smaller class of inhomogeneous directed graphs is considered. Samorodnitsky, Resnick, Towsley, Davis, Willis and Wan [36] studied the tails of the degree distribution in the directed preferential attachment model. As previously mentioned, Goldschmidt and Stephenson [25] have studied the directed Erdős–Rényi model in the critical window, and were the first to obtain metric space convergence of the SCCs of a directed graph. Our methods build on their techniques.

The directed configuration model was first considered by Cooper and Frieze [15]. They consider a deterministic degree sequence under a number of conditions. As discussed previously in Section 1.3, a phase transition for the SCCs occurs when a parameter d is equal to 1. They show that for d < 1, with high probability, all SCCs contain $O(\Delta \log(n))$ vertices, for Δ the maximal degree. On the other hand, for d > 1,

there is a unique SCC that contains a positive proportion of the vertices and edges. Their conditions are restrictive, and include finite second moments for both the in- and out-degree of a uniformly chosen vertex, and a bound of size $n^{1/12}/\log(n)$ on the largest degree. Their proofs are based on an algorithm to explore the directed graph. The condition on the largest degree was later relaxed to $O(n^{1/4})$ by Graf [26]. These results are in contrast with the critical case, with Corollary 1.3, which says that in our set-up the number of vertices and edges in the largest strongly connected components are $\Theta(n^{1/3})$ in probability.

Recently, Cai and Perarnau have obtained a number of results on the directed configuration model with deterministic degrees. In [9], they show, under first and second moment conditions of the degree of a uniformly picked vertex, for $d \neq 1$ (i.e. not at criticality), that the diameter of the model on n vertices, rescaled by $\log(n)$ converges to a constant that they identify. This is in contrast with Corollary 1.4, which says that in our set-up the diameter is $\Omega(n^{1/3})$ in probability at criticality. Then, in [10], they show a law of large numbers for the number of vertices and edges in the largest SCC, under slightly stronger moment conditions, and again away from the critical point. In [11], they study the behaviour of a random walk on a directed configuration model.

A necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of a giant weakly connected component for the directed configuration model with a deterministic degree sequence is discussed in the physics literature by Kryven [29]. He also studies the distribution of the in- and out-components in [30].

The directed configuration model with random in- and out-degrees is also considered by Chen and Olvera-Cravioto [13] although, importantly, they do not allow for the in- and out-degree of a vertex to be dependent. The authors consider a model in which the in- and out-degrees are two independent sequences of i.i.d. random variables drawn from different probability distributions. They propose an algorithm to sample degree sequences that correspond to a simple graph and show the limiting distribution of the degrees generated by this algorithm.

1.7 Proof outline

Our techniques use height processes and Łukasiewicz paths, which are standard objects used to encode trees and forests (see for instance [21, Chapter 0]). We will introduce these here. Let $T=(V,E,\rho)$ be a rooted finite plane tree with vertex set V, edge set E and root vertex ρ ; say |V|=n. A vertex w is a *child* of v (equivalently v is the parent of w) if v and w are adjacent and v is closer to the root ρ than w in terms of graph distance. A vertex w is a descendant of v (equivalently v is an ancestor of v) if there is a sequence of vertices v_0, \ldots, v_k such that $v_0 = v$, $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ are a child of $v_0 = v$. If $v_0 = v$ are $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ are $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ and $v_0 = v$ are $v_0 = v$.

Let v_0, \ldots, v_{n-1} denote the vertices of the tree visited in depth-first order, so that $v_0 = \rho$. We can view T as a metric space by regarding all edges as line segments of length 1 that are connected via the vertices. The distance d_T between points a_1 and a_2 on line segments l_1 and l_2 respectively is then defined as the length of the unique non-self-intersecting path between a_1 and a_2 that traverses the line segments of the tree. Denote (T, d_T) by T.

We will define the height process and Łukasiewicz path of T. Both of these functions uniquely characterize T. The height process of T, referred to as h, is defined as

$$h(i) = d_T(v_i, v_0),$$

i.e. for all i, h(i) equals the distance from v_i to the root. Moreover, for all $i=1,\ldots,n$, let y_i be the number of children of v_{i-1} , and set $y_0=1$. Then, the Łukasiewicz path of T is

defined by

$$s(i) = \sum_{j \le i} (y_j - 1)$$

for $i=0,\ldots,n$. Then, s(i) is the total number of younger siblings of v_i and its ancestors. For a sequence of ordered rooted finite trees, we define its height process by concatenating the height processes of the trees in the sequence. The Łukasiewicz path is defined analogously.

We will study the law of the SCCs of a uniform directed graph with degree sequence $(\mathbf{D}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{D}_n)$, conditional on $\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+$ by exploring the configuration model in a depth-first manner. This sampling naturally gives rise to a directed subforest of the resulting multigraph, which we call the *out-forest*. The sampling procedure is described in Algorithm 1, and is also illustrated in Figure 6a. The definition of the out-forest is illustrated in Figure 6b.

The sampling procedure uses a queue of unpaired out-edges (represented by the label of their corresponding vertex). When the queue is empty, we are at the start of a new out-component and pick a new vertex w with probability proportional to its in-degree if there are vertices with positive in-degree remaining. Otherwise, we pick a new vertex uniformly at random. If the queue is not empty, we pair the first out-edge in the queue to a uniform unpaired in-edge and call the corresponding vertex w. In both cases, if w is not yet in the list of discovered vertices, we add the out-edges from this vertex to the front of the queue of edges (this choice is what makes the exploration depth-first) and add w to the list of discovered vertices. The order in which vertices are added to the list of discovered vertices is referred to as their order of discovery.

This procedure will discover vertices with in-degree 0 last. This is fine since such vertices form singleton SCCs, so we discover the non-trivial SCCs before we get to the vertices with in-degree 0.

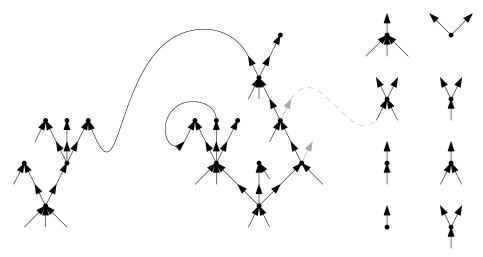
At each step we also track two natural numbers $\hat{s}^-(k)$ and $\hat{s}^+(k)$. The first one, $\hat{s}^-(k)$ keeps track of the number of unpaired in-edges of discovered vertices at time k. The second one, $\hat{s}^+(k)$ is akin to a Łukasiewiscz path. At any given step it is equal to the size of the queue after subtracting the number of fully explored out-components.

We also construct a directed forest for which $\hat{s}^+(k)$ will be the true Łukasiewicz path. At each step of the process we will examine a vertex w. If w has not been discovered yet then either we are at the start of a new out-component, in which case we make w the root of the next out-component, or we added an edge (v,w) to the multigraph with v already discovered, in which case we add the edge (v,w) to the out-forest as well. If w has already been explored we cannot add (v,w) to the out-forest without creating cycles or connecting two different components. We instead add a dummy leaf to the out-forest and an edge from v to the dummy leaf. We call any vertex that is not a dummy leaf a true vertex. This is illustrated in Figure 6b. These are a sequence of plane trees with the planar ordering given by the order in which the vertices are discovered in the algorithm.

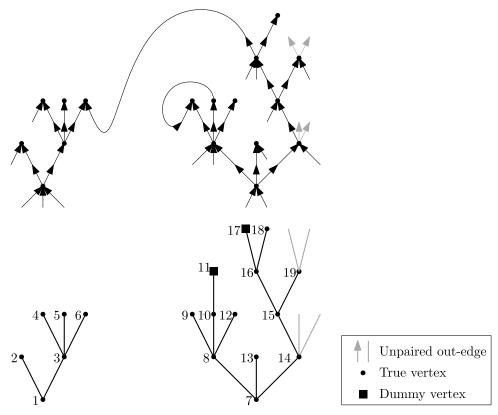
Consider an edge (v,w) in the directed multigraph. If (v,w) is not in the out-forest we refer to the edge as surplus. Such an edge will instead correspond to an edge (v,d) in the out-forest where d is a dummy leaf.

An important motivation for studying the out-forest is the fact that the vertex set of any SCC is contained in one of the components of the out-forest. This is a straightforward property which we will prove below as part of Theorem 2.2. Moreover, we defined the out-forest in such a way that every time step in the exploration corresponds to one vertex in the out-forest.

Our technique relies on dismissing surplus edges that cannot be part of a strongly connected component (for example, surplus edges between two different out-components cannot form a directed cycle and are never part of a strongly connected component). We



(a) The gray arrows represent unpaired out-half-edges of vertices that have been discovered. One by one, in depth first order, these are paired to a uniform unpaired in-half-edge.



(b) The out-forest is defined based on the exploration of the digraph. For each surplus edge, we add a dummy leaf. The labels of the vertices correspond to the time step in the exploration at which the vertex is added. The gray edges lead to vertices of which we do not know whether it is a dummy vertex, and if not, what its degree is.

Figure 6: Partial constructions of the configuration model and out-forest.

```
Data: A set of vertices V = \{v_1, \dots, v_n\} with degree pairs
           (d^{-}(v_1), d^{+}(v_1)), \dots, (d^{-}(v_n), d^{+}(v_n)) satisfying \sum d^{-}(v_i) = \sum d^{+}(v_i)
 1 \mathcal{V} \leftarrow an empty ordered list of vertices // the list of discovered vertices;
 2 Q \leftarrow an empty ordered list of vertices
                                                                // the queue;
\mathbf{3} \ (d_{\text{unpaired}}^-(v_1), \dots, d_{\text{unpaired}}^-(v_n)) \leftarrow (d^-(v_1), \dots, d^-(v_n))
                                                                            // the number of
    unpaired in-edges per vertex;
                               // the index of the current step;
5 \hat{s}^- \leftarrow 0 // the number of unpaired in-edges of discovered vertices;
 f{6} \hat{s}^+ \leftarrow 1 // the queue size minus the number of explored out-components
 7 F \leftarrow a directed forest with vertices V and no edges // current out-forest;
 8 M \leftarrow a directed multigraph with vertices V and no edges
                                                                                     // current
    di-multigraph;
9 while there exist undiscovered vertices OR Q is non-empty do
10
      if Q is empty then
                                                        // we start a new out-component
          if there exist undiscovered vertices with positive in-degree then
11
           w \leftarrow a random vertex not in \mathcal{V} chosen with prob. proportional to d^-(w);
12
          else
13
           w \leftarrow a uniformly random vertex not in \mathcal{V}
14
15
          end
          \hat{s}^+ \leftarrow \hat{s}^+ - 1
                                        // we have explored a component;
16
       else
17
          v \leftarrow \text{first entry in } Q // we will pair an unpaired out-edge of v;
18
          remove first entry from Q;
19
                                       // the queue size decreases by 1;
          \hat{s}^+ \leftarrow \hat{s}^+ - 1
20
          w \leftarrow \text{a random vertex chosen} with prob. proportional to d^-_{\text{unpaired}}(w) ;
21
                                      // we pair the out-edge of \boldsymbol{v} with a uniform
          add (v, w) to M
22
           unpaired in-edge;
          d_{\text{unpaired}}^-(w) \leftarrow d_{\text{unpaired}}^-(w) - 1;
23
          \hat{s}^- \leftarrow \hat{s}^- - 1
                                         // we have paired an in-edge;
24
          if w \in \mathcal{V} then
                                                            // we sampled a surplus edge
25
           add a dummy leaf to F and an edge from v to the leaf;
26
27
          else
           add (v, w) to F;
28
          end
29
      end
30
      if w \notin \mathcal{V} then
31
          append w to the end of \mathcal{V}
                                               // vertex w is now discovered;
32
          append d^+(w) repeats of w to the start of \mathcal{Q};
33
          \hat{s}^{+} \leftarrow \hat{s}^{+} + d^{+}(w)
                                           // the queue size has increased;
34
          \hat{s}^- \leftarrow \hat{s}^- + d^-(w) // the number of unpaired in-edges of discovered
35
           vertices has increased:
       end
36
37
      k \leftarrow k + 1;
       \hat{s}_k^+ \leftarrow \hat{s}^+;
38
      \hat{s}_k^- \leftarrow \hat{s}^- ;
39
40 end
```

Algorithm 1: The edge depth-first configuration model.

define a necessary condition for a surplus edge to be part of an SCC (see Definition 2.3 and Theorem 2.4), and we call dummy leaves that correspond to surplus edges with this property *candidates*. Then, we define a procedure to sample only the out-forest and the edges corresponding to candidates, which allows us to find the SCCs.

We note the following key facts. Firstly, the order in which the true vertices are discovered can be sampled without sampling the positions of the dummy leaves. Secondly, the positions of the dummy leaves can be sampled without sampling the position of the heads of the surplus edges. Finally, which dummy leaves are candidates can be sampled without sampling the precise position of the heads of the surplus edges. This allows us to define the following step-by-step sampling procedure.

- 1. We sample the order of discovery of the true vertices.
- 2. We sample at which time steps we add a dummy leaf instead of a true vertex.
- 3. For each dummy leaf we sample whether it is a candidate.
- 4. For each candidate we sample the position of the head of the corresponding surplus edge.

For an exact description of the sampling procedure, see Subsection 2.1. The analogous sampling procedure for the limit object is described in Subsection 2.2.2. Then, our approach to show convergence is as follows.

- 1. We find the limit under rescaling of the Łukasiewicz path and height process of the out-forest up to time $m_n = \Theta(n^{2/3})$ conditional on the event $\left\{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+\right\}$. This is the content of Theorem 4.1. Note that we condition on an asymptotically singular event, which causes significant difficulties. Our method relies on a measure change between the sequence of degrees in order of discovery under this conditioning and a sequence of i.i.d. random variables in $\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$. In Section 3, we show the convergence of the measure change under rescaling.
- 2. We establish that the positions of the tails of the surplus edges corresponding to the candidates converge. This is the content of Proposition 5.2, Lemma 5.5, and Proposition 5.6.
- 3. We show that the positions of the heads of the surplus edges corresponding to the candidates converge, which is the content of Proposition 5.7.
- 4. We identify the tails and heads of the surplus edges corresponding to the candidates, and recover the SCCs from the resulting digraph via a cutting procedure. We use a result from [25] to show that the cutting procedure converges. This summarised in Corollary 5.11.
- 5. We show that conditioning on the resulting multigraph being simple does not affect the sampling procedure on the time scale $O(n^{2/3})$. This is the content of Proposition 4.17.
- 6. We prove that for any $\delta>0$, with high probability, all SCCs with more than $\delta n^{1/3}$ edges are contained in the exploration up to time $O(n^{2/3})$. Therefore, we can choose m_n such that, with high probability, we do not miss any large SCCs by not considering the exploration beyond time m_n , which finishes the proof of the convergence in the product topology. This is the content of Lemma 5.12.

An overview of the most important notation used can be found in Appendix A.

2 Sampling the MDM in the discrete and the continuous set-up

If we forget about the directions of the edges in $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$, the resulting undirected graph is supercritical, and, with high probability, the graph contains a unique giant component with surplus going to infinity as $n \to \infty$ (see e.g. [32, 33, 27] for a discussion of the phase transition in the undirected configuration model). This suggests that if we do not dismiss a large amount of edges, we will not be able to study the digraph in enough detail to find a metric space scaling limit of the SCCs. Therefore, we will not try to sample the entire digraph, but focus on the information that we need to find the SCCs. We start by studying the discrete digraph model, with the goal of identifying which edges can be part of an SCC, and how to sample them. In Subsection 2.1.1, we establish necessary conditions for an edge to be part of an SCC. These conditions imply that we only need to study the out-forest, and the surplus edges corresponding to a small subset of the dummy leaves that we call candidates. In Subsections 2.1.2 and 2.1.3 we study the law of the out-forest and the surplus edges corresponding to the candidates respectively, and we define a procedure to sample them both. This yields a sequence of directed multigraphs with edge lengths in which the SCCs are embedded. In Subsection 2.2, we define the continuous counterpart of the sampling procedure. The resulting object will be the limit under rescaling of the sequence of directed multigraphs with edge lengths in which the SCCs are embedded that was constructed in Subsections 2.1.2 and 2.1.3.

2.1 The discrete case

We will discuss the different type of edges that we can encounter in the exploration. Recall from Subsection 1.7 that by slight abuse of terminology, we call the dummy leaf that corresponds to a surplus edge its tail.

Remark 2.1. Since we are only interested in the metric structure of the strongly connected components, we do not care about the vertex labels, other than for constructing the directed graph with Algorithm 1. The order of discovery, denoted by $\mathcal V$ in Algorithm 1, is much more important for studying the structure of the graph. Therefore, we will abuse notation and refer to the kth vertex in order of discovery as 'vertex k'. When we are dealing with the out-forest, we will also refer to the kth vertex in depth-first order as 'vertex k', no matter whether this is a dummy leaf or a true vertex.

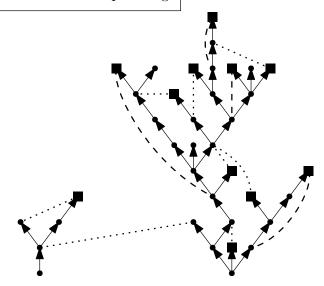
2.1.1 Necessary conditions for an edge to be part of an SCC

Amongst the surplus edges, *ancestral surplus edges*, which are surplus edges that point from a vertex to one of its ancestors, play a special role. All other surplus edges are called *non-ancestral*. This is illustrated in Figure 7a. In Figure 7b we show how surplus edges affect the structure of the SCCs. This is the content of the next lemma.

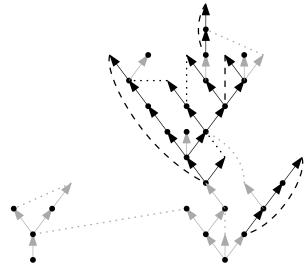
Lemma 2.2. The following facts hold for SCCs.

- 1. The vertices of an SCC are contained in precisely one of the components of the out-forest.
- 2. Ancestral surplus edges are always part of an SCC.
- 3. A non-ancestral surplus edge is part of an SCC only if its head is an ancestor of the tail of a surplus edge that is part of an SCC.
- 4. An edge in the out-forest is part of an SCC only if its head is an ancestor of the tail of a surplus edge that is part of an SCC.
- 5. For any non-trivial SCC, the first surplus edge of the SCC that is explored is an ancestral surplus edge, and a component of the out-forest contains an SCC if and only if it contains an ancestral surplus edge.

- True vertex
- Dummy vertex
 - Ancestral surplus edge
 - Non-ancestral surplus edge



(a) This figure illustrates an example of a depth-first exploration of two outcomponents with the different type of surplus edges highlighted. The ancestral surplus edges point from a vertex \boldsymbol{v} to one of its ancestors. They are always part of an SCC.



(b) The edges that are part of an SCC are depicted in black. Two vertices are in the same SCC if and only if they are connected by black edges.

Figure 7: We illustrate the different types of surplus edges and how they affect the structure of the SCCs.

Proof. We start with 1. Consider an SCC and let v be the vertex in the SCC that is explored first in depth-first order in the out-direction. We know that there exists a directed path from v to every other vertex in the SCC consisting solely of vertices in the SCC. The out-subtree rooted at v contains precisely of all vertices that can be reached from v by an directed path of vertices which are unexplored when v is explored (excluding v itself). These two observations imply that every other vertex in the SCC will be in this out-subtree. This implies that they are all part of the same component of the out-forest.

To prove 2, suppose there is an ancestral surplus edge from v to w. This implies that w is an ancestor of v in an out-component, which implies that there is a path from w to v as well. It follows that w and v are in the same SCC and that the ancestral surplus edge from v to w is in this SCC as well.

To prove 3 and 4, suppose there is a non-ancestral surplus edge from v to w that is part of an SCC, or that (v,w) is an edge in the out-forest that is part of an SCC. Then, there is some directed path (x_0,\ldots,x_m) with $x_0=w$ and $x_m=v$. Let k be minimal such that x_k is not a descendant of w (such a k exists, because by assumption, v is not a descendant of w). Then, (x_{k-1},x_k) is a surplus edge that is in the same SCC as v and w, and x_{k-1} is a descendant of w by definition of k.

Finally, 2 and 3 imply 5. \Box

Theorem 2.2 motivates the following definition.

Definition 2.3. We define candidates recursively. A dummy vertex is a candidate if one of the following statements holds for the surplus edge that it corresponds to.

- · It is an ancestral surplus edge, or
- Its head is an ancestor of a candidate.

The following proposition is at the core of our strategy to study the SCCs.

Proposition 2.4. Any edge that is part of an SCC is either a surplus edge corresponding to a candidate, or is contained in the subforest of the out-forest that is spanned by the candidates and the roots of the out-components.

Proof. This follows from Definition 2.3 and Theorem 2.2.

Theorem 2.4 implies that to sample the SCCs, we do not need to sample the heads corresponding to all dummy leaves. Instead, for every dummy leaf, we only need to know whether it is a candidate, and if so, where its head is.

2.1.2 Sampling the out-forest

This subsection discusses how to obtain the out-forest conditional on the order in which the vertices are discovered. Let $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n})$ be the degree pairs in order of discovery (i.e. the order given by \mathcal{V} in Algorithm 1).

Let $\Sigma:[n] \to [n]$ be the random order in which the true vertices are discovered, such that $\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,i} = \mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_n(i)}$ for $i=1,\ldots n$. We first study the law Σ conditional on $\mathbf{D}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{D}_n$. Algorithm 1 first explores all the vertices with positive in-degree. Let $\mathcal{I}_n = \{i \in [n]: D_i^+ > 0\}$ be the original labels of these vertices with positive in-degree and $R_n = |\mathcal{I}_n|$ be the number of such vertices.

Proposition 2.5. Σ_n has law given by

$$\mathbb{P}(\Sigma_n = \sigma \mid \mathbf{D}_1, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n) = \prod_{i=1}^{R_n} \frac{D_{\sigma(i)}^-}{\sum_{j=i}^{R_n} D_{\sigma(j)}^-} \cdot \frac{1}{(n - R_n)!}.$$

П

for all bijections $\sigma:[n]\to[n]$ such that $\sigma([R_n])=\mathcal{I}_n$ (note both R_n and \mathcal{I}_n are deterministic once we condition on $\mathbf{D}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{D}_n$). Further this law does not depend on the positions of the dummy vertices.

Proof. In Algorithm 1, a vertex first becomes explored at the start of an out-component (lines 12 and 14) or when an out-half-edge is paired to one of its in-half-edges (line 21).

The exploration only discovers vertices with zero in-degree on line 14 and does so at the end of the exploration once all vertices of positive in-degree have been explored. The $n-R_n$ such vertices are chosen uniformly, hence appear in a uniform order at the end of the exploration. This accounts for the $\frac{1}{(n-R_n)!}$ term in the product.

For the vertices of positive degree, suppose we have discovered m true vertices and $m < R_n$. If the next vertex is explored by pairing one of its in-half-edges (line 21), then we have chosen it with probability proportional to its unpaired in-degree. This vertex is a true vertex in the out-tree if it hasn't been discovered before, and thus has unpaired in-degree equal to its original in-degree. Otherwise, it is at the start of a new out-component (line 12), and since $m < R_n$, there are still vertices of positive in-degree left to explore. Thus we still pick a new vertex with probability proportional to its in-degree.

Therefore in all cases,

$$\mathbb{P}(\Sigma_{n}(m+1) = \sigma(m+1) \mid \Sigma_{n}(1) = \sigma(1), \dots, \Sigma_{n}(m) = \sigma(m), \mathbf{D}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{D}_{n})$$

$$= \frac{D_{\sigma(m+1)}^{-}}{\sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{n}} D_{i}^{-} - \sum_{j=1}^{m} D_{\sigma(j)}^{-}} = \frac{D_{\sigma(m+1)}^{-}}{\sum_{j=m+1}^{R_{n}} D_{\sigma(j)}^{-}}.$$

From this, repeated applications of the definition of conditional probability yields the first term of the product

$$\prod_{i=1}^{R_n} \frac{D_{\sigma(i)}^-}{\sum_{j=i}^{R_n} D_{\sigma(j)}^-}.$$

Finally at every step, the probability of discovering w as the next true vertex only depends on which true vertices have already been discovered and not the dummy vertices. Thus the order of the true vertices is independent of the dummy vertices. \Box

The following proposition deals with the discovery of dummy vertices.

Proposition 2.6. Suppose that the sequence of degrees in order of discovery is given and denoted by $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n})$. Suppose that for $1 \leq k \leq n$, that up to time k, $\hat{P}_n(k)$ surplus edges have been sampled. Then,

$$(\hat{S}_n^+(k), 1 \le k \le n) := \left(\sum_{i=1}^{k-\hat{P}_n(k)} \widehat{D}_{n,i}^+ - k, 1 \le k \le n\right)$$

is the Łukasiewicz path of the out-forest. Moreover, for

$$\left(\hat{I}_n^+(k), 1 \leq k \leq n\right) := \left(\min\left\{\hat{S}_n^+(m) : 1 \leq m \leq k\right\}, 1 \leq k \leq n\right),$$

define

$$\left(\hat{S}_{n}^{-}(k), 1 \le k \le n\right) := \left(\sum_{i=1}^{k-\hat{P}_{n}(k)} \hat{D}_{n,i}^{-} - k - \hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k) + 1, 1 \le k \le n\right),\,$$

so that $\hat{S}_n^-(k)$ is equal to the number of unpaired in-half-edges of discovered vertices at time k. Then, if there are still unpaired in-half edges at time k, the probability that we

sample a surplus edge at the (k+1)th time-step (and therefore add a dummy vertex to the out-forest and set $\hat{P}_n(k+1) = \hat{P}_n(k) + 1$) given $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1}, \dots, \widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n})$ and $(\hat{P}_n(l), 1 \leq l \leq k)$ is given by

$$\frac{\hat{S}_{n}^{-}(k)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n}D_{i}^{-}-k-\hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k)+1}\mathbb{1}_{\left\{\hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k)=\hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k-1)\right\}}.$$

We do not need to know the position of the heads of the surplus edges in order to sample the out-forest.

Proof. Note that if up to time k, $\hat{P}_n(k)$ surplus edges have been sampled, this implies that $k-\hat{P}_n(k)$ true vertices have been discovered. Thus, up to time k, the out-forest contains $\hat{P}_n(k)$ dummy leaves, and true vertices with degrees $(\hat{D}_{n,1}^+,\dots,\hat{D}_{n,k-\hat{P}_n(k)}^+)$, so by definition of the Łukasiewicz path, its value is indeed equal to $\hat{S}_n^+(k)$ at time k. Moreover, up to time k, the total in-degree of the discovered true vertices is equal to $\sum_{i=1}^{k-\hat{P}_n(k)}\hat{D}_{n,i}^-$. At every time-step, we pair one in-half-edge of a discovered vertex, unless we start a new component. The value $-\hat{I}_n^+(k)$ corresponds to the number of out-components that are fully explored up to time k, so the total number of unpaired in-half-edges of discovered vertices at time k is equal to $\hat{S}_n^-(k)$. By the same reasoning, the total number of unpaired in-half-edges is equal to $\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- - k - \hat{I}_n^+(k) + 1$. The probability of sampling a surplus edge at step (k+1) follows. We note that this probability does not depend on the positions of the heads of the surplus edges, but only on their number, which implies that we can sample the out-forest without sampling the positions of the heads.

Recall that when we are dealing with the out-forest, we will refer to the kth vertex in depth-first order as 'vertex k', no matter whether this is a dummy leaf or a true vertex.

2.1.3 Sampling the candidates

We will now study the law of the candidates and their heads conditional on the out-forest. We will first identify the candidates amongst the dummy leaves, and then we will sample the positions of their heads.

If the vertex discovered at time k is a dummy leaf, the head of the corresponding surplus edge is a uniform pick from the $\hat{S}^-(k)$ unpaired in-half-edges of discovered vertices at time k. Therefore, the probability that a dummy leaf added at time k corresponds to an ancestral surplus edge is given by the number of unpaired in-edges on its path to the root divided by $\hat{S}^-(k)$. This implies that to understand the law of the position of ancestral surplus edges, we need to understand where the unpaired in-edges are.

We will study this by modifying the edge lengths in the out-forest. We extend our definitions in Section 1.7 to trees with edge lengths as follows. Suppose $T=(V,E,\rho)$ is an ordered rooted finite tree, and suppose we have a function $\ell:E\to[0,\infty)$. Then, we can view T as a metric space by regarding an e as a line segment with length $\ell(e)$. The distance d_T^ℓ between points a_1 and a_2 on line segments l_1 and l_2 respectively is then defined as the length of the unique non-self-intersecting path between a_1 and a_2 that traverses the line segments of the tree, and we denote the resulting metric space (T,d_T^ℓ) by T^ℓ , and call it a ordered rooted finite tree with edge lengths. This gives rise to an alternative height process, referred to as h^ℓ , which is defined

$$h^{\ell}(i) = d_T^{\ell}(v_i, v_0),$$

i.e. for all i, $h^{\ell}(i)$ equals the distance from v_i to the root in T^{ℓ} . We set the Łukasiewicz path of T^{ℓ} equal to the Łukasiewicz path of T.

We will now study the positions of the unpaired in-edges by modifying the edge lengths as follows: for a vertex v with in-degree m, the edges connecting it to its children will all have length m-1 (unless v is the root of an out-component, in which case the edges connecting to its children will be assigned length m). The height of vertex w in this forest with modified edge lengths corresponds to the number of in-half-edges that can be used to form an ancestral surplus edge with tail w. We assign lengths to all edges in the out-forest and call the resulting forest with edge lengths the out-forest with edge lengths. Denote the height process of the out-forest with edge lengths by $(\hat{H}_n^{\ell}(k), k \geq 1)$. Recall from Lemma 2.2 that the surplus edge corresponding to the first candidate in any component of the out-forest is ancestral. The following proposition illustrates the importance of \hat{H}_n^{ℓ} in finding the first ancestral surplus edges in the out-components.

Proposition 2.7. Consider the exploration of the out-forest at time k. If no ancestral surplus edge has been sampled in the current component, then the probability that the kth vertex in depth-first order is a candidate is given by

$$\frac{\hat{H}_{n}^{\ell}(k)}{\hat{S}_{n}^{-}(k)} \mathbb{1}_{\{\hat{P}_{n}(k) - \hat{P}_{n}(k-1) = 1\}}.$$

This event is conditionally independent of the positions of the heads of the surplus edges that were found before time k, given that none of them were ancestral in the current component.

Proof. We claim that if no ancestral surplus edge has been sampled in the current component, none of the ancestors of k are the head of a surplus edge. Indeed, for x an ancestor of k, all vertices that are discovered since the discovery of x up to time k are descendants of x, because the out-forest is explored in a depth-first manner. Therefore, any surplus edge with head x sampled up to time k is ancestral. This implies that for d^- the in-degree of x, the number of unpaired in-half-edges of x at time k is equal to d^--1 (unless x is the root of the out-component, in which case it has d^- unpaired in-half-edges).

Therefore, the number of unpaired in-half-edges corresponding to ancestors of k is equal to $H_n^\ell(k)$. Moreover, note that, by definition of the dummy leaves, k is the tail of a surplus edge if and only if k is a dummy leaf, i.e. if and only if $\hat{P}_n(k) - \hat{P}_n(k-1) = 1$. In that case, the probability that it connects to given unpaired in-half-edge of a discovered vertex is equal to $1/\hat{S}_n^-(k)$. The stated probability follows. The independence of the positions of the heads of earlier surplus edges is immediate.

We now illustrate how to find the other candidates in a component of the out-forest. Let $T^n_{g_n}$ be a component of the out-forest with component size σ_n and the (g_n+1) th vertex in depth-first order as its root (hereafter referred to as 'vertex g_n+1 ', see Remark 2.1). Suppose the first ancestral surplus edge with vertices in $T^n_{g_n}$ corresponds to a dummy leaf $V^n_1 \in [g_n+2,g_n+\sigma_n]$ (i.e. the dummy leaf is the V^n_1 th vertex in depth-first order in the out-forest). Let $V^n_1 < k \leq g_n + \sigma_n$, and suppose the candidates found up to time k are given by V^n_1,\ldots,V^n_m (again, labelled by their position in depth-first order in the out-forest). Let T^n_k be the subtree of $T^n_{g_n}$ spanned by $\{g_n+1,V^n_1,\ldots,V^n_m,k\}$, and let $\ell(T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}_k)$ be its total length with edge lengths as encoded by $(\hat{H}^\ell(i),i\in[g_n+1,g_n+\sigma_n])$.

Proposition 2.8. The probability that the vertex at step k is a candidate is given by

$$\frac{\ell\left(T_{k}^{n,\text{mk}}\right)-m}{\hat{S}^{-}(k)}\mathbb{1}_{\{\hat{P}_{n}(k)-\hat{P}_{n}(k-1)=1\}}.$$

Proof. Note that if k is a dummy leaf, it gets paired to a uniform pick from the $\hat{S}^-(k)$ as-yet unpaired in-half-edges of discovered vertices. By Definition 2.3, in that case, k is a candidate if and only if the head of its corresponding surplus edge is in $T_k^{n,\text{mk}}$. Observe that $\ell\left(T_k^{n,\text{mk}}\right)$ is equal to the number of in-half-edges of T_k that can be used to form surplus edges. By the definition of a candidate, exactly m of those have been paired: one for each element in $\{V_1^n,\dots,V_m^n\}$. This implies that $\ell\left(T_k^{n,\text{mk}}\right)-m$ of the $\hat{S}^-(k)$ options will cause k to be a candidate.

Note that the probability that a dummy leaf is a candidate only depends on the out-forest and the number of candidates that have been found in the component so far. The position of the heads of the surplus edges corresponding to candidates can be found as follows.

Let $T_{g_n}^n$ be a component of the out-forest with root g_n+1 and component size σ_n . Suppose its candidates are given by $\{V_1^n,\ldots,V_{N_n}^n\}$. Then, for $1\leq i\leq N_n$, suppose the heads of the surplus edges corresponding to V_1^n,\ldots,V_{i-1}^n are given by W_1^n,\ldots,W_{i-1}^n respectively, where W_1^n,\ldots,W_{i-1}^n are the positions of the heads in depth-first order in the out-forest.

Proposition 2.9. The in-half-edge that V_i^n gets paired to is a uniform pick from the

$$\ell\left(T_{V_i^n}^{n,\mathrm{mk}}\right) - (i-1)$$

unpaired in-half-edges of $T_{V_n}^{n,\mathrm{mk}}$ that remain.

Proof. Given that V_i^n is a candidate, its head will be in $T_{V_i^n}^{n,\text{mk}}$. Then, the distribution follows.

Propositions 2.6, 2.7, 2.8, and 2.9 justify the following sampling procedure.

- 1. Sample the out-forest, and suppose it has N vertices.
- 2. Define a counting process $(A_n(k), k \leq N)$, with the probability of an increment at time k given by

$$\frac{\hat{H}_{n}^{\ell}(k)}{\hat{S}_{n}^{-}(k)} \mathbb{1}_{\{\hat{P}_{n}(k) - \hat{P}_{n}(k-1) = 1\}}.$$

3. For $i \geq 1$, let $X_i^n = \min\{k : A_n(k) = i\}$ be the time that the ith ancestral surplus edge is sampled. For $i \geq 1$, let G_i^n be the left endpoint of the excursion of \hat{S}_n^+ above its running infimum that encodes the out-component that contains the ith ancestral surplus edge, and let Σ_i^n be the length of this excursion, i.e.

$$\begin{split} G_i^n &= \min \left\{ k \geq 1 : \hat{S}_n^+(k) = \min \{ \hat{S}_n^+(l) : l \leq X_i^n \} \right\} \\ \Sigma_i^n &= \min \left\{ k \geq 1 : \min \left\{ \hat{S}_n^+(l) : l \leq G_i^n + k \right\} < \hat{S}_n^+(G_i^n) \right\}, \end{split}$$

so that for each $i \geq 1$, the excursion $\left(\hat{S}^+(k), k \in [G_i^n+1, G_i^n+\Sigma_i^n]\right)$ encodes the out-tree containing X_i^n . For each $(g_n, \sigma_n) \in \{(G_i^n, \Sigma_i^n)\}$, let $T_{g_n}^n$ be the tree in out-forest with root g_n+1 , and do the following.

- (a) Set $V_1^n = \min\{m \geq 1 : A_n(m) = A_n(g_n) + 1\}$, and find the other candidates $\{V_2^n, \ldots, V_{N_n}^n\}$ using the probabilities described in the statement of Theorem 2.8.
- (b) For the tails $V_1^n, \ldots, V_{N_n}^n$, sample their corresponding heads $W_1^n, \ldots, W_{N_n}^n$ respectively according to the distribution described in the statement of Theorem 2.9.

(c) Let $T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}(g_n)$ be the subtree of $T^n_{g_n}$ spanned by $\{g_n+1,V^n_1,\ldots,V^n_{N_n}\}$. Then, quotient it by the equivalence relation \sim which identifies V^n_i and W^n_i for each $1\leq i\leq N_n$ to obtain a rooted metric space with surplus N_n

$$M_{g_n}^n = T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}(g_n)/\sim$$
.

Then, all SCCs of $\vec{G}_n(\nu)$ are sub-digraphs of $\left\{M_{G_i^n}^n, i \geq 1\right\}$. Call the kernels of these SCCs, ordered by decreasing size, $(C_i(n), i \geq 1)$, completed with an infinite repeat of \mathfrak{L} . Observe that we may view $M_{G_i^n}^n$ as a finite rooted directed multigraph $M_{G_i^n}^n$ whose edges are endowed with lengths. To be precise, in $M_{G_i^n}^n$, let the vertex set consist of G_i^n+1 , W_i^n for $i \leq N_n$, and the branch points $V_i^n \wedge V_j^n$ for $i \neq j \leq N_n$. Then, we obtain $(C_i(n), i \geq 1)$ by ordering the kernels of the non-trivial SCCs in $\left\{M_{G_i^n}^n, i \geq 1\right\}$ by decreasing size, and completing the list with an infinite repeat of \mathfrak{L} . See Figures 8a, 8b and 8c for an illustration of this procedure.

2.2 The continuum case

We will now define the continuous counterpart of the sampling procedure of the outforest and the candidates. This is a modification of the procedure defined in Subsection 3.2.2 of [25].

2.2.1 \mathbb{R} -trees and their encoding

The continuum analogue of discrete trees are given by \mathbb{R} -trees. We give the basic definitions here and refer the reader to the survey paper [31] for more details. An \mathbb{R} -tree is a compact metric space (\mathcal{T},d) such that for every $a,b\in\mathcal{T}$ the following two properties hold:

1. There exists a unique isometry

$$i_{a,b}:[0,d(a,b)]\to\mathcal{T}$$

such that $i_{a,b}(0) = a$ and $i_{a,b}(d(a,b)) = b$.

2. If $q:[0,1] \to \mathcal{T}$ is any continuous injective map such that q(0)=a and q(1)=b then the image of q is the same as the image of $i_{a,b}$.

Let [a, b] denote the image of $i_{a,b}$. This is the unique path between a and b.

 \mathbb{R} -trees are often encoded by continuous excursions which can be seen as a continuous analogue of the height function of a tree. Let $f:[0,\sigma]\to [0,\infty)$ be a continuous excursion, meaning f is continuous, $f(0)=f(\sigma)=0$ and f(x)>0 for all $x\in (0,\sigma)$. Using f we can define a pseudo-metric

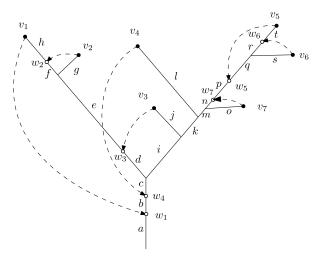
$$d_f(x, y) = f(x) + f(y) - 2 \min_{s \in [x \land y, x \lor y]} f(s).$$

This allows us to define the quotient space

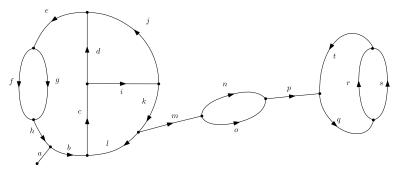
$$\mathcal{T}_f = [0, \sigma]/\{d_f = 0\}.$$

The space \mathcal{T}_f equipped with the metric d_f is the \mathbb{R} -tree encoded by the excursion f. Let $p_f:[0,\sigma]\to\mathcal{T}_f$ be the natural projection function. Then \mathcal{T}_f inherits a distinguished root point $\rho=p(0)=p(\sigma)$. A sequence of \mathbb{R} -trees is referred to as an \mathbb{R} -forest.

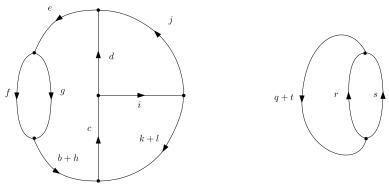
Łukasiewicz paths are commonly used because they behave akin to a random walk, allowing us to apply known results such as Donsker's theorem to find their scaling



(a) This is a subtree of an out-component spanned by the root of the out-component and the candidates (v_1,\ldots,v_7) . Call the marked tree T^{mk} . The heads of the surplus edges corresponding to candidates are denoted by (w_1,\ldots,w_7) .



(b) Identifying v_i with w_i for $i \in [7]$ gives M.



(c) We find the SCCs that are contained in ${\cal M}.$

Figure 8: We illustrate the procedure to find the SCCs in a component of the out-forest after finding the candidates. Taken from [25] with permission of the authors.

limit. Let T_1, T_2, \ldots be a sequence of random planar forests. Suppose $(S_n(i))_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ is the Łukasiewicz path of T_n and $(H_n(i))_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ is the height process T_n . Note we can obtain H_n from S_n by the following formula:

$$H_n(k) = \# \left\{ i = 1, \dots, k : S_n(i) = \min_{j=i,\dots,k} S_n(j) \right\}$$

Suppose we have proven that S_n when appropriately rescaled will converge to process of the form $S(t) = -\alpha t + \sigma B(t)$ where $\alpha \geq 0$, $\sigma > 0$, and B is a standard Brownian motion. We would like to obtain a continuum height function H from S analogously to how we would obtain H_n from S_n . However for any fixed $t \geq 0$, the Lebesgue measure of the set of times

$$\left\{ u \le t : S(u) = \inf_{u \le r \le t} S(r) \right\}$$

will be 0. Thus instead we need to consider a local time. In [21, Section 1.2] it is proven that if we let H be the reflected process

$$H(t) = S(t) - \inf_{u \le t} S(u),$$

then for any fixed t the following limit will hold in probability:

$$H_t = \lim_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\epsilon} \int_0^t \mathbb{1} \left\{ S(u) = \inf_{u \le r \le t} S(r) + \epsilon \right\} du.$$

We refer to H as the continuous height process associated with S.

2.2.2 The limit object

Let $B = (B_t, t \ge 0)$ be a standard Brownian motion, and set

$$\hat{B} = (\hat{B}_t, t \ge 0) = (B_t - \frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{2\sigma_{+}\mu}t^2, t \ge 0).$$

Remark 2.10. We note that the coefficient of the parabolic drift of \hat{B} is negative. Indeed, by definition of σ_{-+} and ν_{-} , the sign of the parabolic drift is the same as the sign of $\mu - \mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2D^+]$, and we note that

$$\frac{\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2D^+]}{\mathbb{E}[D^+]} - \left(\frac{\mathbb{E}[D^+D^-]}{\mathbb{E}[D^+]}\right)^2 = \frac{\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2D^+]}{\mu} - 1$$

is the variance of D^- under the law of $\mathbf D$ size-biased by D^+ , which is positive. Hence $\mathbb E[D^+(D^-)^2]/\mu \geq 1$, and the claimed negativity follows.

Define the reflected process

$$\hat{R} = (\hat{R}_t, t \ge 0) = \left(\hat{B}_t - \inf\left\{\hat{B}_s : s \le t\right\}, t \ge 0\right).$$

Then, it follows from the argument in Section 4 that $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t,t\geq 0\right)$ is the height process corresponding to an \mathbb{R} -forest with Łukasiewicz path $\left(\sigma_+\hat{B}_t,t\geq 0\right)$. Call this forest the out- \mathbb{R} -forest.

Conditionally on \hat{R} , let $(A_t, t \geq 0)$ be a Cox process of intensity

$$\frac{2(\sigma_{-+}+\nu_{-})}{\sigma_{+}\mu^{2}}\hat{R}_{t}$$

at time t. Then, for i in $\{1, 2, \dots\}$, set $X_i = \min\{t : A_t = i\}$. For i in $\{1, 2, \dots\}$, define

$$\begin{split} G_i &= \inf \left\{ t \geq 0 : \hat{B}_t = \inf \{ \hat{B}_s : s \leq X_i \} \right\} \text{ and } \\ \Sigma_i &= \inf \left\{ t \geq 0 : \inf \{ \hat{B}_s : s \leq G_i + t \} < \inf \{ \hat{B}_s : s \leq X_i \} \right\}, \end{split}$$

so that for each i in $\{1,2,\dots\}$, $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t,t\in[G_i,G_i+\Sigma_i]\right)$ encodes the $\mathbb R$ -tree in the out- $\mathbb R$ -forest that contains X_i . For each element of $\{(G_i,\Sigma_i):i=1,2,\dots\}$ we will sample the candidates in the $\mathbb R$ -tree. Fix i, and set $(g,\sigma)=(G_i,\Sigma_i)$. Let $V_1=\inf\{s>0:A(s)=A(g)+1\}$, so that $g\leq V_1\leq g+\sigma$ by definition of (g,σ) . Let $\mathcal T_g$ be the $\mathbb R$ -tree encoded by $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t,t\in[g,g+\sigma]\right)$ and let $p_g:[g,g+\sigma]\to\mathcal T_l$ be the projection onto $\mathcal T_g$ given by the encoding. Set

$$||\mathcal{T}_g|| = \sup \left\{ \frac{2}{\sigma_+} \hat{R}_t, t \in [g, g + \sigma] \right\},$$

the height of \mathcal{T}_q .

Suppose we have found candidates $\{V_1,\ldots,V_m\}$. For $V_m \leq s \leq g+\sigma$, let T_s^{mk} be the subtree of \mathcal{T}_g spanned by p_g $(\{g,V_1,\ldots,V_m,s\})$, and let $|T_s^{\mathrm{mk}}|$ be its total length. Then, let V_{m+1} be the first arrival time of a Poisson process on $[V_m,g+\sigma]$ of intensity

$$\frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{\mu^2} |T_s^{\text{mk}}| ds.$$

If the process does not contain a point, let $\{V_1,\ldots,V_m\}$ be the candidates of \mathcal{T}_g , and set N=m. Otherwise, we repeat the inductive step for $\{V_1,\ldots,V_{m+1}\}$. If the induction does not terminate, we set $N=\infty$.

We show that $\mathbb{P}(N=\infty)=0$, by adapting the argument in Subsection 3.2.2 of [25] to our set-up. Indeed, note that $V_m \leq s \leq V_{m+1}$ implies that $|T_s^{\mathrm{mk}}| < (m+1)||\mathcal{T}_g||$. Therefore,

$$\mathbb{P}(N \ge g + 1, V_{m+1} - V_m < t | N \ge g) \le \mathbb{P}(E_{m+1} < t),$$

for $(E_k, k \ge 1)$ a sequence of exponential random variables with respective rates

$$\frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{\mu^2} k ||\mathcal{T}_g||.$$

Then,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(N = \infty\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(N = \infty \text{ and } \sup\{V_i : i \in \mathbb{N}\} < g + \sigma\right) \le \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=2}^{\infty} E_k \le g + \sigma - V_1\right).$$

However, $\sum_{i=2}^{\infty} E_k = \infty$ a.s., because the harmonic series diverges, so, indeed, we have that $\mathbb{P}(N < \infty) = 1$.

Finally, for $1 \le i \le N$, let the head corresponding to V_i , which we call W_i , be a uniform pick from the length measure on T_V^{mk} .

Let $T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g)$ be the subtree of \mathcal{T}_g spanned by $\{g, V_1, \ldots, V_N\}$. Then quotient $T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g)$ by the equivalence relation \sim which identifies V_i and W_i for each $1 \leq i \leq N$ to obtain a rooted metric space

$$\mathcal{M}_g := T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g) / \sim .$$

View \mathcal{M}_g as an element of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ in the natural way. To be precise, let the vertex set of \mathcal{M}_g consist of g, W_i for $i \leq N$, and the branch points $V_i \wedge V_j$ for $i \neq j \leq N$. The directions are inherited from \mathcal{T}_g , by considering all edges directed away from the root. Remove all edges that do not lie in an SCC of \mathcal{M}_g and delete any isolated vertices that are thus created. Then, apply the smoothing operation as defined in Subsection 1.4. This creates a collection \mathcal{C}_g of strongly connected MDMs. Doing this for each $(g,\sigma) \in \{[G_i,\Sigma_i]\}$ yields the collection of strongly connected MDMs \mathcal{C} that has the law of the limit in Theorem 1.1.

2.2.3 Properties of the limit object

In this section we discuss some interesting properties of the limit object. We note that the distribution of the limit object is encoded by 3 parameters: the out- \mathbb{R} -forest is encoded by a Brownian motion with variance σ_+^2 and parabolic drift with coefficient $-(\sigma_{-+}+\nu_-)/(2\mu)$, and the identifications are a Cox process with intensity $(\sigma_{-+}+\nu_-)/\mu^2$ on the length measure of the subtree spanned by the previously found candidates and the currently explored vertex as described in Subsection 2.2.2. The limit object that is studied in [25] corresponding to $\lambda=0$ (i.e. at criticality) is equal to our limit object in the case $\sigma_+^2=1$, $-(\sigma_{-+}+\nu_-)/(2\mu)=-1/2$, and $(\sigma_{-+}+\nu_-)/(\mu^2)=1$. Note that these three conditions are satisfied if we let D^- and D^+ be independent Poisson(1) random variables. In [25], some properties of the limit object corresponding to these specific parameters are shown. A quick check shows that the proofs do not depend on the values of the parameters, so we deduce that the same properties also hold for our limit object. Let $\mathcal{M}:=\bigcup_{G_i}\mathcal{M}_{G_i}$.

Proposition 2.11. 1. The number of complex connected components of \mathcal{M} has finite expectation.

2. The number of loops of \mathcal{M} is a.s. infinite.

Proposition 2.12. The SCCs of \mathcal{M} all have different lengths almost surely.

This proposition ensures there are no ties when ordering the SCCs of ${\mathcal M}$ by total length.

Write $\mathcal C$ for the SCCs of $\mathcal M$ and $\mathbf C_g$ for those of $\mathcal M_l$, in decreasing order of length, with $\mathcal M_g$ as defined in Subsection 2.2.2. Write $\mathcal C_{\mathrm{cplx}}$ for the list of complex components of $\mathcal C$ in decreasing order of length. For sequences (K_1,\ldots,K_j) and (J_1,\ldots,J_k) of directed multigraphs, write $(J_1,\ldots,J_k)\equiv (K_1,\ldots,K_j)$ if j=k and J_i is isomorphic to K_i for each $i\leq j$. Extend this notation naturally to the case where one or both of the sequences has edge lengths by ignoring the edge lengths.

Theorem 2.13. Let K_1, \ldots, K_j be a finite sequence consisting of 3-regular strongly connected directed multigraphs or loops. We have

$$\mathbb{P}\left[\mathcal{C}_q \equiv (K_1, \dots, K_i)\right] > 0.$$

Assuming that K_1, \ldots, K_j are all complex, we also have that

$$\mathbb{P}\left[\mathcal{C}_{cplx} \equiv (K_1, \dots, K_i)\right] > 0.$$

Let $(e_i, 1 \leq i \leq M)$ be an arbitrary ordering of the edges of K_1, \ldots, K_j . Then, conditionally on $\mathcal{C}_g \equiv (K_1, \ldots, K_j)$, (resp. $\mathcal{C}_{cplx} \equiv (K_1, \ldots, K_j)$), \mathcal{C}_g (resp. \mathcal{C}_{cplx}) gives lengths $(\ell(e_i), 1 \leq i \leq M)$ to these edges, and their joint distribution has full support in

$$\left\{ \mathbf{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_M) \in \mathbb{R}_+^M : \forall 1 \le i \le j - 1, \sum_{k: e_k \in E(K_i)} x_k \ge \sum_{k: e_k \in E(K_{i+1})} x_k \right\}.$$

This theorem is interesting but is not needed to prove Theorem 1.1.

3 Analysis of the measure change

When $\mathbf{D}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{D}_n$ do not satisfy that $\sum_{i=1}^n D_{n,i}^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_{n,i}^+$, the exploration process is not well defined. However we can still define $\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,2},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n}$ as follows. Let R_n be the number of i such that $D_i^- > 0$ and let Σ_n be distributed according to

$$\mathbb{P}(\Sigma_n = \sigma \mid \mathbf{D}_1, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n) = \prod_{i=1}^{R_n} \frac{D_{\sigma(i)}^-}{\sum_{j=i}^{R_n} D_{\sigma(j)}^-} \cdot \frac{1}{(n - R_n)!},$$

like in Theorem 2.5. Then, set $\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,i} = \mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_n(i)}$. Then conditional on $\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+$, the $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1}, \widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,2}, \ldots, \widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n})$ are distributed as the degree pairs of the vertices in order of discovery. By slight abuse of nomenclature, even if $\sum_{i=1}^n D_{n,i}^- \neq \sum_{i=1}^n D_{n,i}^+$, we will still refer to $1, \ldots, n$ as vertices and to D_i^-, D_i^+ as the in- and out-degree of i.

The behaviour of the $\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}$ for $m \leq R_n$ and $m > R_n$ is rather different. Before R_n , new vertices are discovered with probability proportional to their in-degree. After R_n , all vertices with positive in-degree have already been discovered and we choose to explore the remaining vertices in some uniform order.

We remind the reader that an overview of the most important notation used can be found in Appendix A.

Later in Section 5, we show that we only need to consider timescales of the order of $m = \Theta(n^{2/3})$. Let $p = \mathbb{P}(D^- > 0)$ such that R_n is distributed as a Binomial(n, p) random variable. We show now that the probability that $m \leq R_n$ will converge exponentially to 1.

Lemma 3.1. If $m = \Theta(n^{2/3})$ then there exists c > 0 such that $\mathbb{P}(R_n < m) < e^{-cn}$.

Proof. If $m = \Theta(n^{2/3})$ then $\mathbb{E}[R_n] - m = pn - m = \Theta(n)$. Thus by Hoeffding's inequality

$$\mathbb{P}(R_n < m) = \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{E}[R_n] - R_n > \mathbb{E}[R_n] - m) \le e^{-\frac{2}{n}(\mathbb{E}[R_n] - m)^2} < e^{-cn}$$

for some
$$c > 0$$
.

Hence it is sensible to prove results on the event that $m \leq R_n$.

When discussing the criticality condition, we gave heuristics showing that the limiting distribution of $\widehat{D}_{n,1}$ is given by \mathbf{Z} where

$$\mathbb{P}(Z^- = k^-, Z^+ = k^+) = \frac{k^-}{\mu} \mathbb{P}(D^- = k^-, D^+ = k^+).$$

Similarly, $\widehat{D}_{n,2}$ is also approximately distributed like \mathbf{Z} for large n, and so on. In this section we in fact prove a precise relation between $\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}$ and a sequence $\mathbf{Z}_1,\mathbf{Z}_2,\ldots$ of i.i.d. copies of \mathbf{Z} .

The results proved in this section do not actually require the criticality condition, so let us define notation for the mean of the Z_i^\pm and the two corresponding centered random walks. Let

$$\lambda_{\pm} = \mathbb{E}[Z_1^{\pm}]$$
 and $V^{\pm}(n) = \sum_{i=1}^n (Z_i^{\pm} - \lambda_{\pm}).$

The criticality condition is then equivalent to assuming $\lambda_+=1$. We also define the notation

$$\Xi_{n,n-m}^\pm=\sum_{i=m+1}^n D_i^\pm$$
 and $\Delta_n=\Xi_{n,n}^--\Xi_{n,n}^+$

such that $\{\Delta_n = 0\}$ is the event that the total out-degree is equal to the total in-degree.

The following proposition asserts the existence of the measure change ϕ_m^n , and its joint scaling limit with the random walks V^- and V^+ when $m = \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor$ for some T>0. We show later in Theorem 3.4 that the measure change ϕ_m^n is the expectation of a deterministic function of $\Xi_{n,n-m}^-$ and $\Xi_{n,n-m}^+$ only. The law of $(\Xi_{n,n-m}^-,\Xi_{n,n-m}^+)$ depends only on n-m, hence from this point on we will write $(\Xi_{n-m}^-,\Xi_{n-m}^+)$ to mean $(\Xi_{n,n-m}^-,\Xi_{n,n-m}^+)$.

Proposition 3.2. For all positive integers n and m such that $m \leq n$, there exists a function $\phi_m^n: (\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N})^n \to [0, \infty)$ such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[u(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m})\mathbb{1}\left\{R_n\geq m\right\}\middle|\Delta_n=0\right]=\mathbb{E}[u(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)\phi_m^n(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)]$$

for all bounded test functions $u:(\mathbb{N}\times\mathbb{N})^m\to\mathbb{R}$. Define

$$\Phi(n,m) = \phi_m^n(\mathbf{Z}_1, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_m).$$

Further, let (W^-, W^+) be a pair of correlated standard Brownian motions with correlation $Corr(Z_1^-, Z_1^+)$ and, for T > 0, define

$$\Phi(T) = \exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-}}{\mu} \int_{0}^{T} s \, dW_{s}^{-} - \frac{\sigma_{-}^{2}}{6\mu^{2}} T^{3}\right).$$

Then for all T > 0,

$$\left(\Phi(n, \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor), \left(n^{-1/3}V^{-}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}V^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right)\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\Phi(T), (\sigma_{-}W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+}W_{t}^{+})_{t \in [0,T]}\right)$$

in $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R}^2)$ as $n \to \infty$, even in the absence of the criticality condition.

The rest of this section is dedicated to proving this proposition.

3.1 Exact form of the measure change

To determine the exact form of the measure change, we first need to know the law of the ordering of the first R_n vertices. Let $\mathcal{I}_n = \{i \in [n] : D_i^- > 0\}$. The first R_n vertices we explore in Algorithm 1 will have positive in-degree, thus the restriction of Σ_n to $[R_n]$ is a random bijection $\Sigma_n|_{[R_n]}:[R_n] \to \mathcal{I}_n$.

Next we establish the form of the measure change when we condition on the exact value of R_n but not $\Delta_n = 0$.

Lemma 3.3. For all integers $0 \le r \le n$ and test functions $u : (\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N})^r \times \mathbb{N} \to \mathbb{R}$,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,r},\sum_{i\in\mathcal{I}_{n}^{c}}D_{i}^{+}\right)\middle|R_{n}=r\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_{r},\sum_{i=1}^{n-r}E_{i}^{+}\right)\psi_{r}(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_{r})\right]$$

where

$$\psi_r(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_r) = \frac{1}{p^r} \prod_{i=1}^r \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^r k_i^-}.$$

and E_1^+, E_2^+, \ldots are i.i.d. random variables such that E_i^+ has the same distribution as D^+ conditioned on $D^-=0$. We take the sequences $(E_i^+)_{i\geq 1}$ and $(\mathbf{Z}_i)_{i\geq 1}$ to be independent.

Proof. For any $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m \in \mathbb{N}^+ \times \mathbb{N}$ for all i and $s \in \mathbb{N}$.

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1} = \mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,r} = \mathbf{k}_r, \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_n^c} D_i^+ = s, R_n = r\right)$$

$$= \sum_{\substack{I \subseteq [n] \\ |I| = r}} \sum_{\sigma: [r] \to I} \mathbb{P}\left(\mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_n(1)} = \mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_n(r)} = \mathbf{k}_r, \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_n^c} D_i^+ = s, \mathcal{I}_n = I, \Sigma_n|_{[R_n]} = \sigma\right)$$

where the second summation is taken over all bijections $\sigma:[r]\to I.$ We examine a single summand.

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_{n}(1)} = \mathbf{k}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{D}_{\Sigma_{n}(r)} = \mathbf{k}_{r}, \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{n}^{c}} D_{i}^{+} = s, \mathcal{I}_{n} = I, \sum_{i \mid [R_{n}]} = \sigma\right)$$

$$= \mathbb{P}\left(\mathbf{D}_{\sigma(j)} = \mathbf{k}_{j} \text{ for } j = 1, \dots, r, \sum_{i \in I^{c}} D_{i}^{+} = s, D_{i}^{-} = 0 \text{ for } i \in I^{c}, \sum_{n \mid [R_{n}]} = \sigma\right)$$

$$= \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{k_{i}^{-}}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{j}^{-}} \times \prod_{i=1}^{r} \lambda_{\mathbf{k}_{i}} \times \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i \in I^{c}} D_{i}^{+} = s, D_{i}^{-} = 0 \text{ for } i \in I^{c}\right).$$

where $\lambda_{\mathbf{k}} = \mathbb{P}(\mathbf{D}_1 = \mathbf{k})$. We have

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i \in I^c} D_i^+ = s, D_i^- = 0 \text{ for } i \in I^c\right) = (1-p)^{n-r} \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_i^+ = s\right).$$

Also

$$\prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{k_{i}^{-}}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{j}^{-}} \times \prod_{i=1}^{r} \lambda_{\mathbf{k}_{i}} = \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{k_{i}^{-}}{\mu} \lambda_{\mathbf{k}_{i}} \times \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{j}^{-}}
= \mathbb{P}(\mathbf{Z}_{1} = \mathbf{k}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_{r} = \mathbf{k}_{r}) \times \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{j}^{-}}.$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1} = \mathbf{k}_{1}, \dots, \widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,r} = \mathbf{k}_{r}, \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{n}^{c}} D_{i}^{+} = s, R_{n} = r\right)$$

$$= \binom{n}{r} \times r! \times \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{j}^{-}} \times (1-p)^{n-r} \times \mathbb{P}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1} = \mathbf{k}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_{r} = \mathbf{k}_{r}, \sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_{i}^{+} = s\right)$$

$$= \binom{n}{r} p^{r} (1-p)^{n-r} \times \frac{1}{p^{r}} \prod_{i=1}^{r} \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r} k_{i}^{-}} \times \mathbb{P}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1} = \mathbf{k}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_{r} = \mathbf{k}_{r}, \sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_{i}^{+} = s\right).$$

Finally dividing by $\mathbb{P}(R_n=r)=\binom{n}{r}p^r(1-p)^{n-r}$ gives the desired measure change. \square

Using the previous lemma we can prove existence and give the exact form of the desired measure change ϕ_m^n .

Lemma 3.4. For all $m \leq n$ and test functions $u : (\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N})^m \to \mathbb{R}$,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}\right)\mathbb{1}\left\{R_{n}\geq m\right\} \middle| \Delta_{n}=0\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_{m}\right)\phi_{m}^{n}(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_{m})\right],$$

where

$$\phi_m^n(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n = 0)} \mathbb{E} \left[\mathbb{1} \left\{ \Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-) \right\} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=1}^m k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-} \right].$$

Proof. By Theorem 3.3, for all r > m

$$\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\dots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}\right)\mathbb{1}\left\{\Delta_{n}=0\right\} \middle| R_{n}=r\right] \\
=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\dots,\mathbf{Z}_{m}\right)\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{r}(Z_{i}^{-}-Z_{i}^{+})-\sum_{i=1}^{n-r}E_{i}^{+}=0\right\}\frac{1}{p^{r}}\prod_{i=1}^{r}\frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r}Z_{j}^{-}}\right] \\
=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\dots,\mathbf{Z}_{m}\right)\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{r}(Z_{i}^{-}-Z_{i}^{+})-\sum_{i=1}^{n-r}E_{i}^{+}=0\right\}\frac{1}{p^{r}}\prod_{i=1}^{r}\frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r}Z_{j}^{-}}\middle| \mathbf{Z}_{1},\dots,\mathbf{Z}_{m}\right]\right] \\
=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\dots,\mathbf{Z}_{m}\right)\tilde{\gamma}_{r}^{n,m}(\mathbf{Z}_{1},\dots,\mathbf{Z}_{m})\right],$$

where

$$\begin{split} \tilde{\gamma}_r^{n,m}(\mathbf{k}_1,\dots,\mathbf{k}_m) &= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=1}^r (Z_i^- - Z_i^+) - \sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_i^+ = 0\right\} \times \\ & \frac{1}{p^r} \prod_{i=1}^r \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^r Z_j^-} \, \middle| \, \mathbf{Z}_1 = \mathbf{k}_1,\dots,\mathbf{Z}_m = \mathbf{k}_m \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=m+1}^r (Z_i^- - Z_i^+) - \sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_i^+ = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-)\right\} \times \\ & \frac{1}{p^m} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^m k_j^- + \sum_{j=m+1}^r Z_j^-} \frac{1}{p^{r-m}} \prod_{i=m+1}^r \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^r Z_j^-} \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{r-m} (Z_i^- - Z_i^+) - \sum_{i=1}^{n-r} E_i^+ = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-)\right\} \times \\ & \frac{1}{p^m} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^m k_j^- + \sum_{j=1}^{r-m} Z_j^-} \frac{1}{p^{r-m}} \prod_{i=1}^{r-m} \frac{(r-m-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{r-m} Z_j^-} \right], \end{split}$$

since $(\mathbf{Z}_i)_{i=m+1}^r$ has the same law as $(\mathbf{Z}_i)_{i=1}^{r-m}$. Then applying Theorem 3.3 again shows that

$$\tilde{\gamma}_{r}^{n,m}(\mathbf{k}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{k}_{m}) = \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{r-m}(\widehat{D}_{n-m,i}^{-} - \widehat{D}_{n-m,i}^{+}) - \sum_{i\in\mathcal{I}_{n-m}^{c}}D_{i}^{+} = \sum_{i=1}^{m}(k_{i}^{+} - k_{i}^{-})\right\} \times \frac{1}{p^{m}}\prod_{i=1}^{m}\frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m}k_{j}^{-} + \sum_{j=1}^{r-m}\widehat{D}_{n-m,j}^{-}} \left|R_{n-m} = r - m\right|\right].$$

Conditional on $R_{n-m} = r - m$, we have

$$\sum_{j=1}^{r-m} (\widehat{D}_{n-m,j}^- - \widehat{D}_{n-m,j}^+) - \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{n-m}^c} D_i^+ = \Delta_{n-m} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{j=1}^{r-m} \widehat{D}_{n-m,j}^- = \Xi_{n-m}^-$$

Therefore,

$$\tilde{\gamma}_r^{n,m}(\mathbf{k}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{k}_m) = \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{p^m} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^m k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{A}_n} \middle| R_{n-m} = r-m\right],$$

where

$$\mathcal{A}_n = \mathcal{A}_n(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m) = \left\{ \Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-) \right\}.$$

Hence,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}\right)\mathbb{1}\left\{R_n\geq m,\Delta_n=0\right\}\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[u\left(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m\right)\widetilde{\phi}_m^n(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)\right]$$

where

$$\begin{split} &\tilde{\phi}_{m}^{n}(\mathbf{k}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{k}_{m}) \\ &= \sum_{r=m}^{n} \binom{n}{r} p^{r} (1-p)^{n-r} \mathbb{E} \left[\frac{1}{p^{m}} \prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(r-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}} \middle| R_{n-m} = r - m \right] \\ &= \sum_{l=0}^{n-m} \binom{n}{l+m} p^{l+m} (1-p)^{n-m-l} \mathbb{E} \left[\frac{1}{p^{m}} \prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(l+m-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}} \middle| R_{n-m} = l \right]. \end{split}$$

We wish to view the sum as an expectation over R_{n-m} . In order to do this, we rewrite the expression so that we are taking a sum over the probabilities of a Binomial(n-m,p) distribution. We can calculate

$$\frac{\binom{n}{l+m}p^{l+m}(1-p)^{n-m-l}}{\binom{n-m}{l}p^{l}(1-p)^{n-m-l}} = p^{m}\prod_{i=1}^{m}\frac{(n-i+1)}{(l+m-i+1)}.$$

Therefore,

$$\tilde{\phi}_{m}^{n}(\mathbf{k}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{k}_{m}) = \sum_{l=1}^{n-m} {n-m \choose l} p^{l} (1-p)^{n-m-l} \mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}} \middle| R_{n-m} = l \right]
= \mathbb{E} \left[\mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}} \middle| R_{n-m} \right] \right]
= \mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}} \right].$$

Finally, dividing by $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n=0)$ yields the desired form of ϕ_m^n .

3.2 Asymptotic lower bound on the measure change

Recall that our goal in Theorem 3.2 is to determine the limiting distribution of

$$\Phi(n,m) = \phi_m^n(\mathbf{Z}_1, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_m),$$

as $n\to\infty$, in the regime where $m=\Theta(n^{2/3})$. When dealing with convergence in distribution, it is sufficient and necessary to work on a sequence of events occuring with high probability. In particular, for the proof of Theorem 3.2, we work on the event \mathcal{E}_m where

$$\mathcal{E}_{m} = \left\{ \max_{i=1,\dots,m} \left| \sum_{j=1}^{i} (Z_{j}^{-} - \lambda_{-}) \right| \le m^{1/2} \log(m) \right.$$

$$\text{and} \quad \max_{i=1,\dots,m} \left| \sum_{j=1}^{i} (Z_{j}^{+} - \lambda_{+}) \right| \le m^{1/2} \log(m) \right\}.$$

This says that the centered random walks corresponding to Z_i^+ and Z_i^- both do not deviate by more than $m^{1/2}\log(m)$ in the first m steps. The conditions in Section 1.3 ensure each Z_i^+ and Z_i^- has finite variance, thus this event will occur with high probability.

The following lemma is an analogue of Conchon–Kerjan and Goldschmidt [14, Lemma 6.7]. In it we prove a deterministic lower bound on $\phi_m^n(\mathbf{k}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{k}_m)$, for all $\mathbf{k}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{k}_m$ such that

$$\{\mathbf{Z}_1 = \mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_m = \mathbf{k}_m\} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_m,$$

up to an error which vanishes as $n \to \infty$.

Proposition 3.5. Let $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$ and for $i = 1, \dots, m$ let $\mathbf{k}_i = (k_i^-, k_i^+)$. Define $s^{\pm}(i) = \sum_{i=1}^i (k_i^{\pm} - \lambda_{\pm})$.

Suppose that $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ are such that

$$\max_{i=1,\dots,m} |s^{-}(i)| \le m^{\frac{1}{2}} \log(m) \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{i=1,\dots,m} |s^{+}(i)| \le m^{\frac{1}{2}} \log(m) \tag{3.1}$$

Then in the regime $m = \Theta(n^{2/3})$, as $n \to \infty$,

$$\phi_m^n(\mathbf{k}_1,\dots,\mathbf{k}_m) \ge \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2}\right) + o(1),$$

where the o(1) error term is independent of $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ satisfying the assumption in (3.1).

П

The fact that we only prove a lower bound may seem strange at first. To understand why this is sufficient, first note that all measure changes are non-negative random variables and have expectation 1. Hence if the sequence of lower bounds on the measure changes converge to a limit that also has expectation 1, then we have not have lost a significant amount of probability mass. It follows that the measure changes converge to the same limit as the lower bounds. This is made formal by Conchon–Kerjan and Goldschmidt [14, Lemma 4.8]. In Theorem 3.2 we are considering the joint convergence of the measure change with two other random walks, and thus we adapt [14, Lemma 4.8] to allow for an additional coordinate that is converging jointly with the first coordinate.

Lemma 3.6. Let $(X_n, Y_n, Z_n)_{n \geq 1}$ be a sequence of $[0, \infty) \times [0, \infty) \times S$ -valued random variables where S is a metric space. Suppose there exists a $[0, \infty) \times S$ -valued random variable (Y, Z) such that the following holds:

- 1. $(Y_n, Z_n) \xrightarrow{(d)} (Y, Z)$ as $n \to \infty$.
- 2. $X_n \ge Y_n$ almost surely for all n.
- 3. $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = 1$ for all n and $\mathbb{E}[Y] = 1$.

Then $(X_n, Z_n) \xrightarrow{(d)} (Y, Z)$ also. Moreover $(X_n)_{n \geq 1}$ is a sequence of uniformly integrable random variables.

The proof of this lemma is obtained by simply adding the corresponding Z_n or Z coordinate to quantities in the proof of [14, Lemma 4.8] and so we will not repeat it here.

3.2.1 Discrete local limit theorem

To prove Theorem 3.5, we first need to understand the denominator of ϕ_m^n , which, as given by Theorem 3.4, is $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n=0)$. The random variable Δ_n is a sum of independent integer-valued random variables and the asymptotic behaviour of such a sum being equal to some value is described by the discrete local limit theorem. Such a theorem was first proven by Gnedenko [24]. In this subsection, we discuss the standard one-dimensional local limit theorem in the finite variance case. For this we borrow the presentation from Durrett [22, Section 3.5]. Then, in Section 3.2.4, we prove a multivariate version of this.

Let X_1, X_2, \ldots be i.i.d. integer-valued random variables with mean μ and finite variance σ^2 . Then, by the central limit theorem,

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_i - n\mu}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} N(0,1)$$

as $n\to\infty$. This suggests that the probability mass function of $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ should be well approximated by the probability density function of a $N(n\mu,n\sigma^2)$ distribution, and in particular we hope that

$$\sup_{s \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_i = s \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi n \sigma^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-(s - n\mu)^2}{2n\sigma^2} \right) \right| = o(n^{-1/2}). \tag{3.2}$$

This, however, is not always the case. Suppose, for example, that each X_i is almost surely even such that $\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i = s\right) = 0$ for all odd s. Let s_n be the closest odd integer to $n\mu$. Then

$$\sup_{s \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i = s \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi n\sigma^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-(s-n\mu)^2}{2n\sigma^2} \right) \right| \ge \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi n\sigma^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-(s_n - n\mu)^2}{2n\sigma^2} \right) = \Theta(n^{-1/2}).$$

Fortunately this kind of periodic behaviour can be mitigated by normalizing the random variables. A one-dimensional random variable X is *lattice* if it is not almost

surely constant, and there exists h>0 and $c\in\mathbb{R}$ such that $X\in c+h\mathbb{Z}$ almost surely. The largest such h is called the span of X. For example, if X is almost surely even then X has span at least 2. If X is lattice with span h and c is in the support of X, then the affine transform $\frac{1}{h}(X-c)$ is an integer-valued random variable with span 1, for which it can be shown that the approximation in Eq. (3.2) does hold. This gives us the discrete local limit theorem:

Theorem 3.7 (Discrete local limit theorem). Let $X_1, X_2, ...$ be i.i.d. \mathbb{R} -valued lattice random variables with span h and fix arbitrary $c \in \text{supp}(X_1)$. Then

$$\sup_{s \in nc+h\mathbb{Z}} \left| \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i = s \right) - \frac{h}{\sqrt{2\pi n\sigma^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-(s-n\mu)^2}{2n\sigma^2} \right) \right| = o(n^{-1/2}).$$

Remark 3.8. For each sequence of integers $(s_n)_{n\geq 1}$ such that $|s_n - n\mu| = \omega(n^{1/2})$, we have that

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi n\sigma^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-(s_n - n\mu)^2}{2n\sigma^2}\right) = o(n^{-1/2}).$$

Hence the discrete local limit theorem (Theorem 3.7) tells us only that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_i = s_n\right) = o(n^{-1/2}).$$

It gives no precise characterization of the leading order term.

While this remark will be important later, here Δ_n is centered and we are interested in the probability $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n=0)$. In addition, the strong aperiodicity condition in Section 1.3 tells us exactly that the D^--D^+ is lattice with span 1. Thus the following is a direct corollary of the discrete local limit theorem (Theorem 3.7).

Corollary 3.9. We have

$$\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n = 0) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} + o(n^{-1/2})$$

as $n \to \infty$, where σ is the variance of $D^- - D^+$.

Remark 3.10. The exact value of σ^2 is not important for the asymptotic behaviour of ϕ_m^n because we show later that it will cancel with a term in the numerator of ϕ_m^n .

3.2.2 Exponential tilting

Next we turn to the numerator of ϕ_m^n . By Theorem 3.4, this is given by

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}\left\{\Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^+ - k_i^-)\right\} \prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-}\right].$$
 (3.3)

Like in the proof of Lemma 3.4 we denote

$$\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}_n(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m) = \left\{ \Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-) \right\}.$$

From now on, we assume that the $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ satisfy the condition in (3.1). We face two problems in evaluating the expectation in Eq. (3.3).

The first problem concerns the event A_n . To evaluate the expectation we need to understand the asymptotic probability of this event. Unfortunately a naïve application of

the discrete local limit theorem will not work in this case, as we now explain. Firstly, note that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^- - k_i^+) = s^-(m) - s^+(m) + (\lambda_+ - \lambda_-)m.$$

We have that

$$\lambda_{+} - \lambda_{-} = \mathbb{E}[Z^{-} - Z^{+}] = \frac{1}{n} \mathbb{E}[D^{-}D^{+} - (D^{-})^{2}]$$

which is, in general, non-zero. Then $m = \Theta(n^{2/3})$ whereas, under our assumptions on $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_n$, $s^-(m)$ and $s^+(m)$ are both of order $O(n^{1/3} \log n)$. Therefore

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^- - k_i^+) = \Theta(n^{2/3}).$$

In contrast, Δ_{n-m} is centered, so \mathcal{A}_n is looking at the event that Δ_{n-m} takes a value at distance $\Theta(n^{2/3})$ away from its mean. As stated in Theorem 3.8, the discrete local limit theorem provides no useful information in this regime.

The second problem is that even in absence of the indicator function, the expectation being evaluated in Eq. (3.3) is not dictated by the typical fluctuations of the random variables Ξ_{n-m}^- . In other words, it is not the case that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}}\right] \approx \prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \mathbb{E}[\Xi_{n-m}^{-}]}$$
(3.4)

It turns out that both of these issues can be addressed by introducing a sequence of exponentially tilted measures. The first effect of the exponentially tilted measures will be to shift the mean of Δ_{n-m} in such a way that, after the tilting, the event \mathcal{A}_n concerns only a typical deviation of Δ_{n-m} which can be addressed by a local limit theorem. The second effect is that the expectation being evaluated in Eq. (3.3) will be dictated by the typical fluctations of Ξ_{n-m}^- under the tilted measure.

The next result defines this tilt and then gives asymptotic expansions for cumulant generating function of D^- , the mean of D^- and the mean of D^+ under this tilting.

Lemma 3.11. Define an measure \mathbb{P}_{θ} , for $\theta \geq 0$, by its Radon–Nikodym derivative

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}_{\theta}}{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}} = \exp\left(-\theta D^{-} - \alpha(\theta)\right) \quad \text{where} \quad \alpha(\theta) = \log\mathbb{E}\left[e^{-\theta D^{-}}\right].$$

Then as $\theta \downarrow 0$ we have

$$\alpha(\theta) = -\mu\theta + \frac{1}{2}\operatorname{Var}(D^{-})\theta^{2} - \frac{1}{6}\mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-} - \mu)^{3}\right]\theta^{3} + o(\theta^{3}),$$

$$\mathbb{E}_{\theta}[D^{-}] = \mu - \operatorname{Var}(D^{-})\theta + O(\theta^{2}),$$
and
$$\mathbb{E}_{\theta}[D^{+}] = \mu - \operatorname{Cov}(D^{-}, D^{+})\theta + O(\theta^{2}).$$

Proof. Since $\mathbb{E}\left[\left|D^{-}\right|^{3}\right]<\infty$ and D^{-} is non-negative, by the dominated convergence theorem

$$\mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{3}\exp(-\theta D^{-})\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{3}\right] + o(1) \tag{3.5}$$

as $\theta \downarrow 0$. Integrating Eq. (3.5) with respect to θ and applying Fubini's theorem to exchange the order of the expectation and integral gives

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^\theta (D^-)^3 e^{-\theta' D^-} \,\mathrm{d}\theta'\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^\theta \left\{(D^-)^3 + o(1)\right\} \,\mathrm{d}\theta'\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^3\right]\theta + o(\theta).$$

Evaluating the integral with respect to θ' on the left hand side and rearranging gives that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^2 e^{-\theta D^-}\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^2\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^3\right]\theta + o(\theta).$$

Repeating this method yields

$$\mathbb{E}\left[D^{-}e^{-\theta D^{-}}\right] = \mu - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{2}\right]\theta + \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{3}\right]\theta^{2} + o(\theta^{2}),\tag{3.6}$$

$$\text{and}\quad \mathbb{E}\left[e^{-\theta D^-}\right] = 1 - \mu\theta + \tfrac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^2\right]\theta^2 - \tfrac{1}{6}\mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^3\right]\theta^3 + o(\theta^3). \tag{3.7}$$

Similarly integrating the equation

$$\mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{2}D^{+}\exp(-\theta D^{-})\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{2}D^{+}\right] + o(1)$$

twice gives

$$\mathbb{E}\left[D^{+}e^{-\theta D^{-}}\right] = \mu\theta - \mathbb{E}\left[D^{-}D^{+}\right]\theta + \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}\left[(D^{-})^{2}D^{+}\right]\theta^{2} + o(\theta^{2}). \tag{3.8}$$

Eq. (3.7) gives the small- θ expansion of the normalising constant of the measure change. Combining this with Eq. (3.6) and Eq. (3.8) yields the expansions for $\mathbb{E}_{\theta}[D^-]$ and $\mathbb{E}_{\theta}[D^+]$ respectively. Taking the logarithm of Eq. (3.7) gives the expansion of the cumulant generating function $\alpha(\theta)$.

To achieve the recentering of Δ_{n-m} we desire, let us define a sequence of tilted measures \mathbb{P}_n defined by their Radon–Nikodym derivative

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}_n}{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}} = \exp\left(-\theta_n \Xi_{n-m}^- - (n-m)\alpha(\theta_n)\right),\tag{3.9}$$

where $\theta_n = \frac{m}{\mu n}$. This factorises and so $\mathbf{D}_1, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n$ remain i.i.d. under this tilting, each having the law of \mathbf{D} under \mathbb{P}_{θ_n} . Applying Theorem 3.11, we can compute that

$$\mathbb{E}_n[\Delta_{n-m}] = m(\lambda_+ - \lambda_-) + O(n^{1/3}).$$

Hence,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^- - k_i^+) - \mathbb{E}_n[\Delta_{n-m}] = s^-(m) - s^+(m) + \left[m(\lambda_+ - \lambda_-) - \mathbb{E}_n[\Delta_{n-m}] \right]$$
$$= O(n^{1/3} \log n),$$

which is within the $O(n^{1/2})$ range from the mean required for a typical deviation. This justifies our choice of $\theta_n = \frac{m}{un}$.

3.2.3 Expansion of the numerator

Remarkably the same tilting to apply the local limit theorem also correctly recenters Ξ_{n-m}^- such that the expectation in Eq. (3.3) is dominated by the typical behaviour of Ξ_{n-m}^- under \mathbb{P}_n . Using Theorem 3.11, we have that

$$\mathbb{E}_{n}[\Xi_{n-m}^{-}] = \mu n - \lambda_{-}m + O(n^{1/3})$$

under the tilting. Thus we will expand the numerator under the event

$$\mathcal{B}_n = \left\{ |\Xi_{n-m}^- - \mu n + \lambda_- m| \le n^{1/2} \log(n) \right\}.$$

This event is saying that Ξ_{n-m}^- is at 'typical fluctations' from its tilted mean. The next lemma then expands the numerator of ϕ_m^n on the event \mathcal{B}_n .

Lemma 3.12. We have that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=1}^m k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-}\right] = \left\{ \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2}\right) + o(1) \right\} \times \mathbb{P}_n(\mathcal{A}_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n)$$

where the o(1) term is bounded uniformly in all $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ that satisfy assumption (3.1).

Proof. Firstly,

$$\prod_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} + \Xi_{n-m}^{-}} = \exp(X_{n} - Y_{n}),$$

where

$$X_n = \sum_{i=1}^m \log\left(1 - \frac{i-1}{n}\right)$$
 and $Y_n = \sum_{i=1}^m \log\left(\frac{\sum_{j=i}^m k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-}{\mu n}\right)$

Note that

$$\sum_{j=i}^{m} k_{j}^{-} = s^{-}(m) - s^{-}(i-1) + (m-i+1)\lambda_{-}.$$

For convenience, define

$$\Omega_n^- = \Xi_{n-m}^- - \mu n + \lambda_- m$$

such that $\mathcal{B} = \{ |\Omega_n^-| < n^{1/2} \log n \}$. Then we have

$$Y_n = \sum_{i=1}^m \log \left(\frac{s^-(m) - s^-(i-1) + (m-i+1)\lambda_- + \Omega_n^- + \mu n - \lambda_- m}{\mu n} \right)$$
$$= \sum_{i=1}^m \log \left(1 + A_{i,n} + B_{i,n} \right)$$

where

$$A_{i,n} = \frac{1}{un} \left\{ \Omega_n^- - \left[s^-(i-1) - s^-(m) \right] \right\}, \quad B_{i,n} = -\frac{\lambda_-}{un} (i-1).$$

Then on the event \mathcal{B}_n ,

$$\max_{i=1,\dots,m} |A_{i,n}| = O(n^{-1/2} \log n) \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{i=1,\dots,m} |B_{i,n}| = O(n^{-1/3}).$$

where the O bounds are uniform for $\mathbf{k}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{k}_m$ satisfying (3.1). There are $m=\Theta(n^{2/3})$ terms in the summation. Thus to keep all terms of order $\Omega(1)$, we keep terms of order $\Omega(n^{-2/3})$, uniformly in i, when expanding $\log(1+A_{i,n}+B_{i,n})$. The only such terms are $A_{i,n},B_{i,n}$ and $B_{i,n}^2$. Moreover,

$$\sum_{i=1}^m B_{i,n} = -\frac{\lambda_-}{2\mu} \frac{m^2}{n} + o(1) \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{i=1}^m (B_{i,n})^2 = \frac{\lambda_-^2}{3\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2} + o(1).$$

Therefore,

$$Y_n = \sum_{i=1}^m (A_{i,n} + B_{i,n} - \frac{1}{2}B_{i,n}^2) + o(1)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) + \frac{m}{\mu n} \Omega_n^- - \frac{\lambda_-}{2\mu} \frac{m^2}{n} - \frac{\lambda_-^2}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2} + o(1),$$

where we use that $\sum_{i=1}^m (s^-(i-1)-s^-(m))=\sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i)-s^-(m))$. Similarly, the Taylor expansion of X_n has the form

$$X_n = -\frac{m^2}{2n} - \frac{m^3}{6n^2} + o(1).$$

Thus,

$$\begin{split} & 1\!\!1_{\mathcal{A}_n\cap\mathcal{B}_n} \prod_{i=1}^m \frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^m k_j^- + \Xi_{n-m}^-} \\ & = \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=1}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) - \frac{m}{\mu n} \Omega_n^- + \frac{(\lambda_- - \mu)}{2\mu} \frac{m^2}{n} + \frac{(\lambda_-^2 - \mu^2)}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2} + o(1)\right) 1\!\!1_{\mathcal{A}_n\cap\mathcal{B}_n}. \end{split}$$

In addition, using Theorem 3.11, the measure change can be expanded as

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}_n}{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}} = \exp\left(-\frac{m}{\mu n}\Omega_n^- + \frac{(\lambda_- - \mu)}{2\mu} \frac{m^2}{n} + \frac{(\lambda_-^2 - \mu^2)}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2} + \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2} + o(1)\right).$$

Hence,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}\cap\mathcal{B}_{n}}\prod_{i=1}^{m}\frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m}k_{j}^{-}+\Xi_{n-m}^{-}}\right]$$

$$=\mathbb{E}_{n}\left[\frac{d\mathbb{P}}{d\mathbb{P}_{n}}\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}\cap\mathcal{B}_{n}}\prod_{i=1}^{m}\frac{(n-i+1)\mu}{\sum_{j=i}^{m}k_{j}^{-}+\Xi_{n-m}^{-}}\right]$$

$$=\mathbb{E}_{n}\left[\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_{n}\cap\mathcal{B}_{n}}\exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n}\sum_{i=0}^{m}(s^{-}(i)-s^{-}(m))-\frac{\sigma_{-}}{6\mu^{2}}\frac{m^{3}}{n^{2}}+o(1)\right)\right]$$

$$=\left\{\exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n}\sum_{i=0}^{m}(s^{-}(i)-s^{-}(m))-\frac{\sigma_{-}}{6\mu^{2}}\frac{m^{3}}{n^{2}}\right)+o(1)\right\}\mathbb{P}_{n}(\mathcal{A}_{n}\cap\mathcal{B}_{n})$$

as required.

3.2.4 Multivariate local limit theorem

To complete the proof of Theorem 3.5 we need to understand the asymptotic behaviour of $\mathbb{P}_n(\mathcal{A}_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n)$. Recall an effect of the tilting was to center Δ_{n-m} in such a way that the probability of the event

$$A_n = \{\Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^+ - k_i^-)\}$$

can be addressed by the local limit theorem. However, due to the tilting, \mathbb{P}_n changes with n. In effect, Δ_n under \mathbb{P}_n has the same distribution as $\sum_{i=1}^{n-m} X_{n,i}$ where $(X_{n,i})_{i=1}^n$ has the same joint distribution as $(D_i^- - D_i^+)_{i=1}^n$ under \mathbb{P}_n . Then $X_{n,1}, \ldots, X_{n,n}$ are i.i.d. but the distribution of $X_{n,1}$ can change with n. A collection of random variables $(X_{n,1},\ldots,X_{n,n})_{n=1}^\infty$ satisfying this property is a row-wise i.i.d. triangular array. Thus we require a generalisation of the discrete local limit theorem which can deal with such arrays. In addition, to deal with the event

$$\mathcal{B}_n = \left\{ \left| \Xi_{n-m}^- - \mu n + \lambda_- m \right| \le n^{1/2} \log n \right\},\,$$

we will prove a multivariate local limit theorem applicable to $(\Delta_{n-m}, \Xi_{n-m}^-)$ under \mathbb{P}_n and then sum over the possible values of Ξ_n^- .

П

Before we state the result we use, we first define some terminology regarding lattices in \mathbb{R}^d . A set Λ of points in \mathbb{R}^d is a *lattice* if there exists a basis $\mathbf{a}_1, \dots, \mathbf{a}_d$ of \mathbb{R}^d such that

$$\Lambda = \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^d n_i \mathbf{a}_i : n_i \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ for } i = 1, \dots, d \right\}.$$

We say Λ is generated by $\mathbf{a}_1, \dots, \mathbf{a}_d$. We can summarise the basis by a $n \times n$ matrix A whose columns are $\mathbf{a}_1, \dots, \mathbf{a}_n$. In other words $A_{ij} = \mathbf{a}_j^{(i)}$. The choice of basis generating a lattice is not unique, and the following lemma adapted from [37, Corollary 4.3a] characterises when two basis generate the same lattice.

Lemma 3.13. Let A and B be $n \times n$ matrices of full rank. Then the columns of A and B generate the same matrix if and only if there exists a matrix U such that U has integer entries, $\det(U) = \pm 1$ and A = BU.

iherefore we can define $\det(\Lambda)$ to be $|\det(A)|$ for any matrix A whose columns generate Λ , and this definition is independent of the choice of A.

For integer lattices, we can obtain a canonical choice of the basis generating the lattice. We say a $d \times d$ matrix A is in *Hermite normal form* if A is lower triangular with entries

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{1,1} & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \\ a_{d,1} & \cdots & a_{d,d} \end{pmatrix}$$

satisfying

- 1. $a_{i,j}$ is a non-negative integer for all $i, j = 1, \dots, d$,
- 2. $a_{i,i} > 0$ for all i = 1, ..., d, and
- 3. $a_{i,j} < a_{i,i}$ for all j = 1, ..., d, in other words the unique maximal entry in each row is on the diagonal.

Then the following lemma, adapted from [37, Corollary 4.3b], gives existence of a canonical choice of basis generating an integer lattice.

Lemma 3.14. Suppose $\Lambda \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^d$ is a lattice. Then there exists a unique $d \times d$ matrix A in Hermite normal form such that the columns of A form a basis which generates Λ .

An \mathbb{R}^d -valued random variable \mathbf{X} is *non-degenerate* if it is not supported on an affine hyperplane of \mathbb{R}^d . \mathbf{X} is *lattice* if it is non-degenerate and supported on a translation of a lattice. To avoid dealing with translations, it is convenient to work with the *symmetrisation* of \mathbf{X} . This is the random variable $\mathbf{X}^* = \mathbf{X}_1 - \mathbf{X}_2$ where \mathbf{X}_1 and \mathbf{X}_2 are independent copies of \mathbf{X} . For each lattice Λ , \mathbf{X} is supported on a translation of Λ if and only if \mathbf{X}^* is supported on Λ without translation.

If X is lattice, the *main lattice* $\Lambda(X)$ of X is the intersection of all lattices containing the support of X^* . This is in itself a lattice, and is explicitly given by

$$\Lambda(\mathbf{X}) = igcup_{k=1}^{\infty} \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^k n_i \mathbf{x}_i^* : n_i \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } \mathbf{x}_i^* \in \operatorname{supp}(\mathbf{X}^*) \text{ for } i=1,\ldots,k
ight\}.$$

It will turn out that if $\mathbf X$ is an $\mathbb R^d$ -valued lattice random variable with main lattice Λ , then $\det(\Lambda(\mathbf X))$ can be seen as a generalisation of the span of an $\mathbb R$ -valued random variable.

To deal with the triangular array, we recall the exponential tilt is given by

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}_n}{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}} = \exp(-\theta_n \Xi_{n-m}^- - (n-m)\alpha(\theta_n))$$

where $\theta_n = \frac{m}{\mu n}$. Since $\theta_n \to 0$, the distribution of \mathbf{D}_i under \mathbb{P}_n is converging to that of \mathbf{D}_i under \mathbb{P} as $n \to \infty$. This allows us to ignore the tilting in the limit.

Theorem 3.15. For each $n \geq 1$ let \mathbf{X}_n be an \mathbb{R}^d valued random variable and

$$\mathbf{X}_{n,1}, \mathbf{X}_{n,2}, \dots, \mathbf{X}_{n,n}$$

be i.i.d. copies of X_n . Assume that the following holds:

- 1. There exists a random variable X such that $X_n \xrightarrow{(d)} X$ as $n \to \infty$.
- 2. $(\|\mathbf{X}_n\|^2)_{n\geq 1}$ is a uniformly integrable sequence of random variables. Explicitly

$$\lim_{L \to \infty} \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\left\| \mathbf{X}_{n} \right\|^{2} \mathbb{1}\left\{ \left\| \mathbf{X}_{n} \right\|^{2} > L \right\} \right] = 0.$$
 (3.10)

3. For all n, \mathbf{X}_n and \mathbf{X} are lattice with common main lattice Λ .

Then **X** has finite second moment. Further, for each n let \mathbf{c}_n be an arbitrary element in the support of $\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{X}_{n,i}$. Then uniformly for $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda$,

$$\mathbb{P}\Big(\textstyle\sum_{i=1}^{n}\mathbf{X}_{n,i}=\mathbf{y}\Big)=n^{-d/2}\det(\Lambda)f\left(\mathbf{x}_{n}(\mathbf{y})\right)+o\left(n^{-d/2}\right)\quad\text{where}\quad\mathbf{x}_{n}(\mathbf{y})=\frac{\mathbf{y}-n\mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_{n}]}{\sqrt{n}}$$

and f is the density of a $N(0, Cov(\mathbf{X}))$ distribution. This means that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \sup_{\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda} \left| n^{d/2} \mathbb{P} \left(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y} \right) - \det(\Lambda) f(\mathbf{x}_n(\mathbf{y})) \right| = 0.$$

We defer the proof of this to Section B in the appendix, and instead make a few remarks. Firstly \mathbf{X} is assumed to be lattice and thus non-degenerate. Hence $\mathrm{Cov}(\mathbf{X})$ is invertible, ensuring $N(0,\mathrm{Cov}(\mathbf{X}))$ has a valid density f, which is explicitly given by

$$f(\mathbf{x}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2\pi)^d \det(\text{Cov}(\mathbf{X}))}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{x} \cdot \text{Cov}(\mathbf{X})^{-1}\mathbf{x}\right).$$

Secondly, since the $\mathbf{X}_1, \mathbf{X}_2, \ldots$ do not necessarily live in the same probability space we should not technically refer to the sequence $(\|\mathbf{X}_n\|^2)_{n\geq 1}$ as uniformly integrable. However the condition in Eq. (3.10) is still well defined.

We apply Theorem 3.15 to $(\Xi_{n-m}^-, \Delta_{n-m})$. Suppose $(D^- - D^+, D^-)$ is non-degenerate and let Λ be its main lattice. By Theorem 3.14, Λ is generated by the columns of a matrix A in Hermite normal formal. Since $D^- - D^+$ has span 1, it must be the case that $A_{1,1} = 1$. Thus there exists positive integers p and q such that

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ p & q \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally let Σ be the covariance matrix of (D^--D^+,D^-) . With this notation, the following lemma holds:

Lemma 3.16. Suppose $(D^- - D^+, D^-)$ is non-degenerate. For each n, let \mathbf{c}_n be in the support of $(\Delta_{n-m}, \Xi_{n-m}^-)$. Then uniformly for $(x,y) \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda$,

$$\mathbb{P}_n \left(\Delta_{n-m} = \mathbb{E} \left[\Delta_{n-m} \right] + x, \ \Xi_{n-m}^- = \mathbb{E} \left[\Xi_{n-m}^- \right] + y \right)$$
$$= \frac{q}{2\pi \det(\Sigma)^{1/2} n} \exp \left(\frac{-1}{2n} \begin{pmatrix} x & y \end{pmatrix} \Sigma \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} \right) + o(n^{-1})$$

as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. Let $\mathbf{X} = (D^- - D^+, D^-)$. For each n, let \mathbf{X}_n be distributed as $(D^- - D^+, D^-)$ under \mathbb{P}_{θ_n} . Then

$$\begin{pmatrix} D_1^- - D_1^+ \\ D_1^- \end{pmatrix}, \dots, \begin{pmatrix} D_n^- - D_n^+ \\ D_n^- \end{pmatrix}$$

under \mathbb{P}_n can be seen as n i.i.d. copies of \mathbf{X}_n . Since $\theta_n \to 0$, we have that $\mathbf{X}_n \xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \mathbf{X}$ as $n \to \infty$.

For any L > 0,

$$\begin{split} \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\|\mathbf{X}_{n}\|^{2}\mathbb{1}\{\|\mathbf{X}_{n}\|^{2} > L\}\right] &= \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[e^{-\theta_{n}D^{-} - \alpha(\theta_{n})}\|\mathbf{X}\|^{2}\mathbb{1}\{\|\mathbf{X}\|^{2} > L\}\right] \\ &\leq \left(\sup_{n} e^{-\alpha(\theta_{n})}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\|\mathbf{X}\|^{2}\mathbb{1}\{\|\mathbf{X}\|^{2} > L\}\right] \end{split}$$

since θ_n and D_n^- are non-negative. Since θ_n is convergent,

$$\sup_{n} e^{-\alpha(\theta_n)} < \infty.$$

Moreover $\mathbb{E}\left[\|\mathbf{X}\|^2\mathbb{1}\{\|\mathbf{X}\|^2>L\}\right]\to 0$ as $L\to\infty$ as \mathbf{X} has finite second moment. Thus $(\|\mathbf{X}_n\|^2)_{n\geq 1}$ satisfies the uniform integrability condition in Eq. (3.10).

Finally the exponential tilt does not change the support of the random variables. Thus X and X_n share a common main lattice Λ . In addition, $\det(\Lambda) = q$.

Hence the result follows by Theorem 3.15. There is a small change in that we are considering a sum of n-m random variables rather than n. However since m=o(n), the same asymptotic result holds.

Now we show $\mathbb{P}(A_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n)$ has the same asymptotic behaviour as $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n = 0)$. We only prove a lower bound, but this is sufficient for proving Theorem 3.5.

Lemma 3.17. Under the assumptions of Theorem 3.5,

$$\mathbb{P}_n\left(\Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-), |\Xi_{n-m}^- - \mathbb{E}_n[\Xi_{n-m}^-]| \le n^{\frac{1}{2}} \log n\right) \ge \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} (1 + o(1)).$$

Proof. For convenience let

$$P_n = \mathbb{P}_n \left(\Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-), \ |\Xi_{n-m}^- - \mathbb{E}_n[\Xi_{n-m}^-]| \le n^{\frac{1}{2}} \log n \right).$$

Firstly, suppose $(D^- - D^+, D^-)$ is degenerate. Then since we assume that $D^- - D^+$ is non-deterministic, it must be the case that either D^- or D^+ is deterministic. Either way, it becomes the case that

$$\left\{ \Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^+ - k_i^-), \ |\Xi_{n-m}^- - \mathbb{E}_n[\Xi_{n-m}^-]| \le n^{\frac{1}{2}} \log n \right\} = \left\{ \Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^+ - k_i^-) \right\}.$$

Then applying Theorem 3.15, as we did in the proof of Theorem 3.16, shows that

$$\mathbb{P}_n\left(\Delta_{n-m} = \sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-)\right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} (1 + o(1)).$$

Otherwise assume that $(D^- - D^+, D^-)$ is non-degenerate. Define

$$a_n = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (k_i^+ - k_i^-) - \mathbb{E}_n[\Delta_{n-m}].$$

Also let

$$L_n = \left\{ y : \left(\sum_{i=1}^m (k_i^+ - k_i^-), y \right) \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda \right\},\,$$

where \mathbf{c}_n is an arbitrary element in the support of $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i}$, as in the statement of Theorem 3.15. L_n has a simpler representation. Fix any $y_0 \in L_n$. Then if Λ is generated by the columns of

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ p & q \end{pmatrix}$$

we must have $L_n = y_0 + q\mathbb{Z}$. Fix an arbitrary M > 0. Then

$$P_{n} = \sum_{\substack{y \in L_{n} \\ |y| \le n^{1/2} \log n}} \mathbb{P}_{n} \left(\Delta_{n-m} = \mathbb{E}_{n} [\Delta_{n-m}] + a_{n}, \ \Xi_{n-m}^{-} = \mathbb{E}_{n} [\Xi_{n-m}^{-}] + y \right)$$

$$\geq \sum_{\substack{y \in L_{n} \\ |y| \le M n^{1/2}}} \mathbb{P}_{n} \left(\Delta_{n-m} = \mathbb{E}_{n} [\Delta_{n-m}] + a_{n}, \ \Xi_{n-m}^{-} = \mathbb{E}_{n} [\Xi_{n-m}^{-}] + y \right)$$

for all n sufficiently large. By Theorem 3.16, using that the error is uniform, we have that

$$P_n \ge \sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ |y| \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{2\pi \det(\Sigma)^{1/2} n} \exp\left(\frac{-1}{2n} \binom{a_n}{y} \cdot \Sigma^{-1} \binom{a_n}{y}\right) + o(n^{-1/2}).$$

We wish to factorise the summand. To this end, we make a change of variables. There exists $c \in \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$Cov(D^- - c(D^- - D^+), D^- - D^+) = 0.$$

Let τ^2 be the variance of $D^- - c(D^- - D^+)$. Then

$$\frac{q}{2\pi \det(\Sigma)^{1/2} n} \exp\left(\frac{1}{2n} \binom{a_n}{y} \cdot \Sigma^{-1} \binom{a_n}{y}\right)
= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \frac{a_n^2}{n}\right) \frac{q}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\tau^2} \frac{(y - ca_n)^2}{n}\right).$$
(3.11)

We now examine the asymptotic behaviour of a_n . By Theorem 3.11,

$$\mathbb{E}_n[\Delta_{n-m}] = (n-m)\mathbb{E}_{\theta_n}[D^- - D^+]$$

= $-(\lambda_- - \lambda_+)m + O(n^{1/3}).$

Therefore

$$a_n = s_+(m) - s_-(m) + O(n^{1/3}) = O(n^{1/3} \log n),$$

by the assumption in (3.1), so

$$\exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\sigma^2}\frac{a_n^2}{n}\right) = 1 + o(1)$$

and Eq. (3.11) yields that

$$P_n \ge \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} (1 + o(1)) \sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ |y| \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\tau^2} \frac{(y - ca_n)^2}{n}\right) + o(n^{-1/2}).$$

Note that

$$\sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ y | \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\tau^2} \frac{(y - ca_n)^2}{n}\right) = \sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ |y| \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{n}} g\left(\frac{y - ca_n}{\sqrt{n}}\right)$$

where

$$g(z) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2}} \exp\left(\frac{-z^2}{2\tau^2}\right).$$

Since $a_n = O(n^{1/3+\epsilon})$, for n sufficiently large

$$\sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ |y| \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\tau^2} \frac{(y - ca_n)^2}{n}\right) \ge \sum_{\substack{z \in L_n - ca_n \\ |z| \le \frac{1}{2}Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{n}} g\left(\frac{z}{\sqrt{n}}\right)$$
(3.12)

$$= \sum_{\substack{z \in \tilde{L}_n \\ |z| < \frac{1}{2}M}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{n}} g(z) \tag{3.13}$$

where

$$\tilde{L}_n = \frac{L_n - ca_n}{\sqrt{n}}.$$

Then $\tilde{L}_n \cap [-\frac{1}{2}M, \frac{1}{2}M]$ is a partition of $[-\frac{1}{2}M, \frac{1}{2}M]$ where adjacent points are distance q/\sqrt{n} apart from each other. Thus Eq. (3.13) is a Riemann sum approximation of the integral of the continuous function g. Hence

$$\sum_{\substack{y \in L_n \\ |y| \le Mn^{1/2}}} \frac{q}{\sqrt{2\pi\tau^2 n}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2\tau^2} \frac{(y - ca_n)^2}{n}\right) \ge (1 + o(1)) \int_{-\frac{1}{2}M}^{\frac{1}{2}M} g(z) \, \mathrm{d}z.$$

Thus

$$P_n \ge \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} (1 + o(1)) \int_{-\frac{1}{2}M}^{\frac{1}{2}M} g(z) dz.$$

This holds for all M>0, and $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}g(z)\,\mathrm{d}z=1.$ Therefore,

$$P_n \ge \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2 n}} (1 + o(1)),$$

as required.

3.3 Proof of lower bound

Now we are ready to prove Theorem 3.5.

Proof of Theorem 3.5. By Theorem 3.4 and Theorem 3.12 we have that

$$\phi(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m) \ge \left\{ \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2}\right) + o(1) \right\} \frac{\mathbb{P}_n(\mathcal{A}_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n)}{\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n = 0)}$$

where the o(1) term is independent of $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ satisfying our assumptions. Then by Theorem 3.17 and Theorem 3.9 we have that

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}_n(\mathcal{A}_n \cap \mathcal{B}_n)}{\mathbb{P}(\Delta_n = 0)} \ge 1 + o(1)$$

where the o(1) term is independent of $\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m$ satisfying our assumptions. Thus

$$\phi(\mathbf{k}_1, \dots, \mathbf{k}_m) \ge \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^m (s^-(i) - s^-(m)) - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{m^3}{n^2}\right) + o(1)$$

as required.

3.4 Convergence of the measure change

We are now ready to prove the main result of this section.

Proof of Theorem 3.2. The existence of the measure change is covered by Theorem 3.4. Define

$$\Gamma(n,m) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^{m} \left(V^{-}(i) - V^{-}(m)\right) - \frac{\sigma_{-}}{6\mu^{2}} \frac{m^{3}}{n^{2}}\right).$$

By Donsker's invariance principle,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}V^{-}(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor), n^{-1/3}V^{+}(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor)\right)_{t\geq 0} \xrightarrow{(\mathrm{d})} \left(\sigma_{-}W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+}W_{t}^{+}\right)_{t\geq 0}$$

in $\mathbb{D}\left([0,\infty),\mathbb{R}^2\right)$, where $(W_t^-,W_t^+)_{t\geq 0}$ are a pair of correlated standard Brownian motions with correlation $\mathrm{Corr}(Z_1^-,Z_1^+)$. We can write

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor} V^{-}(i) = n^{-2/3} \int_{0}^{\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor + 1} n^{-1/3} V^{-}(\lfloor u \rfloor) \, \mathrm{d}u$$

$$= \int_{0}^{n^{-2/3} (\lfloor Tn^{2/3} + 1 \rfloor)} n^{-1/3} V^{-}(\lfloor sn^{2/3} \rfloor) \, \mathrm{d}s.$$

Thus, by the continuous mapping theorem,

$$\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor Tn^{2/3}\rfloor}\sigma_-\left(V^-(i)-V^-(m)\right)\xrightarrow{(\mathrm{d})}\int_0^T\left(W_s^--W_T^-\right)\mathrm{d}s=-\int_0^Ts\,\mathrm{d}W_s^-.$$

Hence,

$$\left(\Gamma(n, \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor), \left(n^{-1/3}V^{-}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor), n^{-1/3}V^{+}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor)\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\Phi(T), \left(\sigma_{-}W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+}W_{t}^{+}\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right)$$

in $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})$, as $n \to \infty$. Recall the event

$$\mathcal{E}_m = \left\{ \max_{i=1,\dots,m} \lvert V^-(i) \rvert \leq m^{1/2} \log m \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{i=1,\dots,m} \lvert V^+(i) \rvert \leq m^{1/2} \log m \right\}$$

By Theorem 3.5, it is the case that

$$\Phi(n,m) \geq (\Gamma(n,m) + o(1)) \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{E}_m}$$
.

The processes $(V^{\pm}(n))_{n\geq 0}$ are discrete martingales. Therefore, by Doob's maximal inequality,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\max_{i=1,\dots,m} |V^{\pm}(i)| > m^{1/2}\log(m)\right) \le \frac{\mathbb{E}[(V^{\pm}(m))^2]}{m(\log m)^2} = \frac{\sigma_{\pm}^2}{(\log m)^2} \to 0$$

as $m \to \infty$. Thus $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}_m) \to 1$ as $m \to \infty$. Hence, we still have that

$$\begin{split} \left((\Gamma(n, \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor) + o(1)) \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{E}_{\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor}}, \left(n^{-1/3} V^{-}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor), n^{-1/3} V^{+}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor) \right)_{t \in [0, T]} \right) \\ \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\Phi(T), (\sigma_{-} W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+} W_{t}^{+})_{t \in [0, T]} \right). \end{split}$$

We have $\mathbb{E}[\Phi(T)] = 1$ by a standard stochastic calculus calculation. Therefore, by Theorem 3.6, we get the desired result that

$$\left(\Phi(n, \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor), \left(n^{-1/3}V^{-}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor), n^{-1/3}V^{+}(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor)\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\Phi(T), \left(\sigma_{-}W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+}W_{t}^{+}\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right),$$

and that $(\Phi(n, |Tn^{2/3}|))_{n\geq 1}$ is a uniformly integrable sequence.

4 Convergence of the out-forest

Fix T>0. In this section we will show that the Łukasiewicz path and height process corresponding to the out-forest converge under rescaling up to time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$. Note that the out-forest will contain at least n vertices, so for n large enough, $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor \leq n$ and the encoding processes are well-defined up to time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$.

We remind the reader that an overview of the most important notation used can be found in Appendix A. We also remind the reader that when dealing with the out-forest, we refer to the kth vertex in depth-first order in the out-forest as 'vertex k', no matter whether this is a true vertex or a dummy leaf.

We will show that the convergence under rescaling of the Łukasiewicz path and height process $(\hat{S}_n^+(k), \hat{H}_n(k), k \leq \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor)$ occurs jointly with convergence in distribution under rescaling of $(\hat{S}_n^-(k), \hat{P}_n(k), k \leq \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor)$, for $\hat{S}_n^-(k)$ the number of unpaired in-half-edges of vertices that have been discovered at time k, and $\hat{P}_n(k)$ the number of dummy leaves added in the first k time-steps.

We let $(B_t)_{t>0}$ be a Brownian motion, and define

$$(\hat{B}_t, t \ge 0) := \left(B_t - \frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_-}{2\sigma_+ \mu} t^2, t \ge 0\right).$$

We define the reflected process

$$(\hat{R}_t, t \ge 0) = (\hat{B}_t - \inf \{\hat{B}_s : s \le t\}, t \ge 0).$$

The main result of this section is as follows.

Proposition 4.1. It holds that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{S}_n^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{H}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_+\hat{B}_t, \frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t, t \leq T\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})^2$, and

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\hat{S}_n^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \left(\nu_-t, \frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2, t \leq T\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$.

We prove Theorem 4.1 by studying two other forests that are related to the out-forest via a change of measure.

The proof is structured as follows.

1. Recall that $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,n})$ are the degree pairs of the vertices in order of discovery. Also recall $\mathbf{Z}_1,\mathbf{Z}_2,\ldots$ in an i.i.d. sequence of $\mathbb{N}\times\mathbb{N}$ -valued random variables, $\mathbf{Z}_i:=(Z_i^-,Z_i^+)$, such that

$$\mathbb{P}(Z_i^- = k^-, Z_i^+ = k^+) = \frac{k^- \mathbb{P}(D^- = k^-, D^+ = k^+)}{\mu}.$$

In Section 3, we showed that the law of $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m})$ conditional on $\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+$ and $m \leq R_n$ is absolutely continuous with respect to that of $(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)$, and we showed the convergence under rescaling of the Radon-Nikodym derivative ϕ_m^n for $m = \lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$.

- 2. Point 1 motivates us to study a Bienaymé forest with offspring distributed as Z_1^+ . The convergence of the Łukasiewicz path of this forest under rescaling follows from Donsker's theorem.
- 3. In Subsection 4.2, we modify the Bienaymé forest in order to include dummy leaves. We add extra randomness, approximating the procedure described in Theorem 2.6, in such a way that at some time-steps, a dummy leaf is added. We call the resulting forest the forest with dummy leaves. We respect the order of the degrees in the Bienaymé forest, in the sense that for any k, the kth true vertex in the forest with dummy leaves has the same number of children as the kth vertex in the Bienaymé forest. The law of the forest with dummy leaves depends on n, because the probability of finding a dummy leaf depends on n. We then show that the Łukasiewicz path and height process of the forest with dummy leaves converge under rescaling, jointly with the convergence of the Łukasiewicz path and height process of the Bienaymé forest under rescaling up to time $|Tn^{2/3}|$.
- 4. We show convergence under rescaling of the out-forest up to time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$ by applying the measure change to the forest with dummy leaves and showing that the resulting forest is a good approximation of the out-forest.

4.1 Convergence before adding the dummy leaves

We define the two processes

$$\hat{Y}^{\pm}(k) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} (\hat{D}_{n,i}^{\pm} - 1),$$

for $1 \le k \le n$, which encode the degrees in order of discovery.

We will study these processes via the measure change that we defined in Section 3. Let

$$Y^{\pm}(k) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} (Z_i^{\pm} - 1)$$

be the corresponding walks for $(\mathbf{Z}_i)_{i=1}^{\infty}$. Then, in the critical case, these are related to the centered random walks V^{\pm} by

$$Y^+(k) = V^+(k)$$
 and $Y^-(k) = V^-(k) - (\lambda_- - 1)k = V^-(k) - \nu_- k$.

Therefore, applying the more general Theorem 3.2 to our setting yields the following result.

Corollary 4.2. It holds that for all T > 0,

$$\begin{split} \left(\Phi(n, \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor), \left(n^{-1/3}V^{-}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}V^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right)\right)_{t \in [0,T]}\right) \\ \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\Phi(T), (\sigma_{-}W_{t}^{-}, \sigma_{+}W_{t}^{+})_{t \in [0,T]}\right) \end{split}$$

in $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R}^2)$ as $n \to \infty$ and $\left(\Phi(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor)\right)_{n \ge 1}$ is uniformly integrable.

We will first show that the law of $(\hat{B}_t, t \geq 0)$ is locally absolutely continuous to a Brownian motion and we characterise the Radon–Nikodym derivative. This is the content of the next proposition.

Proposition 4.3. It holds that for F a continuous bounded function, and for $(B_t)_{t\geq 0}$ a standard Brownian motion,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[F(\sigma_{+}\hat{B}_{t}, 0 \leq t \leq T)\right]$$

$$= \mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu} \int_{0}^{T} s dB_{s} - \frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2} T^{3}}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right) F(\sigma_{+}B_{t}, 0 \leq t \leq T)\right].$$

Proof. Firstly, we have that for any $t \in [0,T]$ and $\theta > 0$,

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\theta\left(\sigma_{+}B_{t}-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{2\mu}t^{2}\right)\right)\right] &= \exp\left(\frac{\sigma_{+}^{2}t}{2}\theta^{2}+\frac{\sigma_{-+}t^{2}}{2\mu}\theta\right) \\ &= \exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}}{2\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\int_{0}^{t}\left(s+\frac{\sigma_{+}^{2}\theta\mu}{\sigma_{-+}}\right)^{2}ds-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}t^{3}}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right) \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\int_{0}^{t}\left(s+\frac{\sigma_{+}^{2}\theta\mu}{\sigma_{-+}}\right)dB_{s}-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}t^{3}}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right)\right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\int_{0}^{t}sdB_{s}-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}t^{3}}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right)\exp\left(-\theta\sigma_{+}B_{t}\right)\right] \end{split}$$

Then, more generally, for m>0, $0=t_0\leq t_1\leq \cdots \leq t_m=t$, and $\theta_1,\ldots,\theta_m\in\mathbb{R}_+$,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\sum_{i=1}^{m}\theta_{i}\left(\sigma_{+}(B_{t}-B_{t_{i}})-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{2\mu}(t_{i}^{2}-t_{i-1}^{2})\right)\right)\right] \\
= \prod_{i=1}^{m}\exp\left(\frac{\sigma_{+}^{2}(t_{i}-t_{i-1})}{2}\theta_{i}^{2}+\frac{\sigma_{-+}(t_{i}^{2}-t_{i-1}^{2})}{2\mu}\theta_{i}\right) \\
= \prod_{i=1}^{m}\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}}{2\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}}\left(s+\frac{\sigma_{+}^{2}\theta_{i}\mu}{\sigma_{-+}}\right)^{2}ds-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}(t_{i}^{3}-t_{i-1}^{3})}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right) \\
= \prod_{i=1}^{m}\mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}}sdB_{s}-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}(t_{i}^{3}-t_{i-1}^{3})}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}-\theta_{i}\sigma_{+}(B_{t_{i}}-B_{t_{i-1}})\right)\right] \\
= \mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\int_{0}^{t}sdB_{s}-\frac{\sigma_{-+}^{2}t^{3}}{6\sigma_{+}^{2}\mu^{2}}\right)\exp\left(-\sum_{i=1}^{m}\theta_{i}(\sigma_{+}B_{t_{i}}-\sigma_{+}B_{t_{i-1}})\right)\right],$$

which proves the result.

Proposition 4.4. We have that

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\hat{Y}^{-}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{Y}^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), 0 \le t \le T\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\nu_{-}t, \sigma_{+}\hat{B}_{t}, 0 \le t \le T\right)$$

in the Skorokhod topology as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. We recall from the statement of Theorem 4.2 that (W^-,W^+) is a pair of correlated standard Brownian motions with correlation $\operatorname{Corr}(Z_1^-,Z_1^+)$. Let $(B_t^1,t\geq 0)$ and $(B_t^2,t\geq 0)$ be two independent Brownian motions, so that we may define

$$(\sigma_- W_t^-, \sigma_+ W_t^+, t \geq 0) = \left(\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_+} B_t^1 + \left(\sigma_-^2 - \frac{\sigma_{-+}^2}{\sigma_+^2}\right)^{1/2} B_t^2, \sigma_+ B_t^1, t \geq 0\right).$$

Then, Theorem 4.2 implies that for F a continuous, bounded test function,

$$\begin{split} &\mathbb{E}\left[F\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{Y}^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),0\leq t\leq T\right)\right]\\ &=\mathbb{E}\left[F\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{Y}^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),0\leq t\leq T\right)\mathbb{1}_{\lfloor Tn^{2/3}\rfloor\leq R_{n}}\right]+o(1)\\ &=\mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor)F\left(n^{-1/3}V^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),0\leq t\leq T\right)\right]+o(1). \end{split}$$

By the proof of Proposition 3.2, we see that for

$$\Gamma(n,m) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu n} \sum_{i=0}^{m} (V^{-}(i) - V^{-}(m)) - \frac{\sigma_{-}}{6\mu^{2}} \frac{m^{3}}{n^{2}}\right),\,$$

we have that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\Phi(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor) - \Gamma(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor)\right|\right] \to 0$$

as $n \to \infty$, so it sufficient to show that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\Gamma(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor)F\left(n^{-1/3}V^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),0\leq t\leq T\right)\right]\to \mathbb{E}\left[F\left(\sigma_+\hat{B}_t,0\leq t\leq T\right)\right].$$

Write $V_{(n)}^+(t)=n^{-1/3}V^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)$ and $V_{(n)}^-(t)=n^{-1/3}V^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)$. Then we observe that

$$\Gamma(n, \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu} \int_0^T \left(V_{(n)}^-(t) - V_{(n)}^-(T)\right) dt - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} \frac{\lfloor T n^{2/3} \rfloor^3}{n^2}\right).$$

For a path $x \in \mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})$, let

$$\Theta(x,T) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{\mu} \int_0^T \left(x(t) - x(T)\right) dt - \frac{\sigma_-}{6\mu^2} T^3\right)$$

so that Θ is a continuous functional of its first argument and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\Gamma(n,\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor) - \Theta(V_{(n)}^-,T)\right|\right] \to 0$$

as $n \to \infty$. This implies that it suffices to show that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\Theta(V_{(n)}^-, T)F\left(V_{(n)}^+(t), 0 \le t \le T\right)\right] \to \mathbb{E}\left[F\left(\sigma_+ \hat{B}_t, 0 \le t \le T\right)\right].$$

But, by the continuity of Θ and Corollary 4.2, we get that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\Theta(V_{(n)}^-, T)F\left(V_{(n)}^+(t), 0 \le t \le T\right)\right] \to \mathbb{E}\left[\Theta(\sigma_-W_t^-, T)F\left(\sigma_+W_t^+, 0 \le t \le T\right)\right]$$

$$=\mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{1}{\mu}\int_0^T sd\left(\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_+}B_s^1 + \left(\sigma_-^2 - \frac{\sigma_{-+}^2}{\sigma_+^2}\right)^{1/2}B_s^2\right) - \frac{T^3\sigma_-^2}{6\mu^2}\right)F\left(\sigma_+B_t^1, 0 \le t \le T\right)\right]$$

$$=\mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(-\frac{\sigma_{-+}}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\int_0^T sdB_s^1 - \frac{\sigma_{-+}^2T^3}{6\sigma_+^2\mu^2}\right)F(\sigma_+B_t^1, 0 \le t \le T)\right].$$

Then, we observe that, while $(V^-(k), k \ge 1)$ is centered, the random walk $(Y^-(k), k \ge 1)$ has steps of mean ν_- , so the process $Y^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)$ is $\Theta(n^{2/3})$ and has a deterministic scaling limit by the strong law of large numbers. To be precise,

$$\left(n^{-2/3}Y^{-}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t\geq 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \left(\nu_{-}t, t\geq 0\right),$$

and then, by repeating the argument above, noting that the change of measure does not affect the deterministic process $(\nu_-t,t\geq 0)$, also

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\hat{Y}^{-}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{(\mathbf{p})}\left(\nu_{-}t,t\geq 0\right),$$

which proves the statement.

4.2 Adding dummy leaves to a Bienaymé forest

We would like to add dummy leaves to the forest encoded by $(Y^+(l), 1 \le l \le k)$. However, in the absence of a true stack of in-edges, we need to approximate the probability of adding a dummy leaf. We do this by approximating the stack size by its mean μn . We use this idea to define the forest with dummy leaves and its Łukasiewicz path $(S_n^+(k), k \ge 1)$ as a function of $(Y^-(k), Y^+(k), k \ge 1)$ and some extra randomness to decide at which time-steps we add a dummy leaf.

- 1. Set $P_n(1)=0$, $S_n^+(1)=Z_1^+-1$, $S_n^-(1)=Z_1^-$. 2. Suppose we are given $(P_n(l),S_n^+(l),S_n^-(l),1\leq l\leq k)$. Define $I^+(k)=\min\{S_n^+(l),l\leq k\}$ k}. Then, with probability

$$p_{k+1} := \frac{S_n^-(k)}{\mu n - k - I^+(k) + 1} \mathbb{1}_{\{I^+(k) = I^+(k-1)\}},$$

independently of everything else, set $P_n(k+1) = P_n(k) + 1$. Otherwise, set $P_n(k+1) = P_n(k).$

3. Set

$$S_n^+(k+1) = Y^+(k+1 - P_n(k+1)) - P_n(k+1),$$

and

$$S_n^-(k+1) = Y^-(k+1 - P_n(k+1)) - P_n(k+1) - I^+(k) + 1.$$

Let the forest with dummy leaves be the forest with Łukasiewicz path $(S_n^+(k), k \ge 1)$ in which the *k*th vertex is a dummy leaf if and only if $P^n(k) - P^n(k-1) = 1$.

4.2.1 Convergence of the Łukasiewicz path

To show the convergence of the Łukasiewicz path corresponding to the forest with dummy leaves, we will first examine the limit of $(P_n(k), k \ge 1)$ under rescaling. We will first prove tightness, after which we will show convergence.

Lemma 4.5. We have that,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}P_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)\right)_{n\geq 1}$$

is tight for all t > 0.

Proof. Set $m=\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor$ and fix $\epsilon>0$. It is trivial that for any $k\leq m$,

$$S^{-}(k) \le \sum_{i=1}^{k} Z_{i}^{-} = Y^{-}(k) + k.$$

Moreover, $\mu n - k - I^+(l) + 1 > \mu n - k$. Therefore,

$$p_{k+1} \le \frac{Y^-(k) + k}{\mu n - k}.$$

This upper bound is increasing in k. Consequently, conditional on $(Y^+(j), Y^-(j), j \ge 1)$, $P_n(m)$ is stochastically dominated by a binomial random variable with parameters m and

$$\frac{Y^{-}(m)+m}{\mu n-m}\wedge 1.$$

Since the sequence $(Y^-(k) + k, k \ge 1)$ is a random walk with steps of finite mean, the sequence $(n^{-2/3}(Y^{-}(m)+m), n > 1)$ is tight. Therefore,

$$\left(n^{1/3}\frac{Y^-(m)+m}{\mu n-m}\right)_{n\geq 1}$$

is tight, which implies that a binomial random variable with parameters m and

$$\frac{Y^{-}(m)+m}{\mu n-m}\wedge 1,$$

rescaled by $n^{-1/3}$, is tight. The statement follows.

Lemma 4.6. We have

$$\left(n^{-1/3}P_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \left(\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. Recall that

$$p_{k+1} = \frac{S_n^-(k)}{\mu n - k - I^+(k) + 1} \mathbb{1}_{\{I^+(k) = I^+(k-1)\}}.$$

Define $M^+(k) = \min\{Y^+(l): l \leq k\}$ so that $0 \geq I^+(k) \geq M^+(k) - P_n(k)$. Then, by Lemma 4.5, the convergence under rescaling of Y^+ shown in Theorem 4.2, and the continuous mapping theorem, $\left(n^{-1/3}I^+(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor)\right)_{n\geq 1}$ is tight for all $t\geq 0$. We will now argue that the indicator, which ensures that the roots are never dummy leaves, does not have an effect on $(P_n(k), k \leq m)$ on the scale of interest. Let $m = \lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor$. Define

$$E^{p}(m) := \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \frac{S_{n}^{-}(k)}{\mu n - k - I^{+}(k) + 1} \mathbb{1}_{\{I^{+}(k) \neq I^{+}(k-1)\}}$$

$$\leq -I^{+}(m) \frac{Y^{-}(m) + m}{\mu n - m},$$

so since $I^+(m)$ is of order $n^{1/3}$ and $\frac{Y^-(m)+m}{\mu n-m}$ is of order $n^{-1/3}$, $(E^p(m))_{n\geq 1}$ is tight. This means that if we allow the roots to be dummy leaves, with high probability, we would only sample O(1) roots that are dummy leaves up to time $O(n^{2/3})$. This does not affect $(P_n(k), k \leq m)$ on the scale of interest.

Then, the convergence under rescaling of Y^- and Y^+ shown in Theorem 4.2, the tightness of $\left(n^{-1/3}I^+(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor)\right)_{n>1}$ and Lemma 4.5 imply that

$$\left(n^{1/3} \frac{S_n^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)}{\mu n - \lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor - I^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right) + 1}, t \ge 0\right)$$

$$= \left(n^{1/3} \frac{Y^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor - P_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)\right) - P_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right) - I^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right) + 1}{\mu n - \lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor - I^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right) + 1}, t \ge 0\right)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \left(\frac{\nu_-}{\mu}t, t \ge 0\right)$$

$$(4.1)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$. Then, by the continuous mapping theorem and the tightness of $(E^p(m))_{n\geq 1}$,

$$\left(n^{-1/3} \sum_{k=0}^{\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor} p_k, t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \left(\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} t^2, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$.

Let $\mathcal{G} = (\mathcal{G}_k, k \geq 1)$ denote the filtration such that \mathcal{G}_k contains the information on the shape of the forest until time k, including which of the first k vertices are dummy vertices. Then,

$$M_n(k) := \sum_{i=1}^k (\mathbb{1}_{\{P_n(i) - P_n(i-1) = 1\}} - p_i)$$

is a \mathcal{G} -martingale. We claim that $(n^{-1/3}M_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor), t \geq 0)$ converges to 0 in probability in $D(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$. Indeed, for any $t \geq 0$,

$$\mathbb{E}[n^{-2/3}M_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor)^2] = n^{-2/3} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor} \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[(\mathbb{1}_{\{P_n(i)-P_n(i-1)=1\}} - p_i)^2 | \mathcal{G}_{i-1}]]$$

$$= n^{-2/3} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor} \mathbb{E}[p_i - p_i^2] \to 0.$$

Hence, since for all $t \geq 0$,

$$n^{-1/3}P_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor) = n^{-1/3} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor} \mathbf{1}_{\{P_n(i) - P_n(i-1) = 1\}}$$
$$= n^{-1/3} \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor} p_k + n^{-1/3} M_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),$$

we have

$$\left(n^{-1/3}P_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2, t \ge 0\right),$$

which proves the statement.

The convergence of P_n under rescaling implies the convergence of S_n^+ and S_n^- under rescaling, which is the content of the following lemma. Let $(B_t, t \ge 0)$ be a Brownian motion, and define

$$(B_t^{\mathrm{d}}, t \ge 0) = \left(B_t - \frac{\nu_-}{2\mu\sigma_+} t^2, t \ge 0\right).$$

Lemma 4.7. We have

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}S_{n}^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t\geq 0\right) \xrightarrow{(\mathbf{d})} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{t}, \sigma_{+}B_{t}^{\mathbf{d}}, t\geq 0\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ and

$$\left(n^{-2/3}S_n^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} (\nu_-t, t \ge 0)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$.

Proof. This follows from the convergence under rescaling of Y^+ and Y^- shown in Theorem 4.2 and Lemma 4.6, and the expressions

$$S_n^+(k+1) = Y^+(k+1 - P_n(k+1)) - P_n(k+1),$$

and

$$S_n^-(k+1) = Y^-(k+1) - P_n(k+1) - P_n(k+1) - I^+(k) + 1.$$

4.2.2 Convergence of the height process

In this subsection, we will extend Theorem 4.7. We will show that, under rescaling, the height process of the forest with dummy leaves converges jointly with the other encoding processes of the forest with dummy leaves. Let $(H_n^+(k), k \ge 1)$ be the height process corresponding to the forest with dummy leaves. Set

$$(R_t^{\mathrm{d}}, t \ge 0) = \left(B_t^{\mathrm{d}} - \inf\left\{B_s^{\mathrm{d}} : s \le t\right\}, t \ge 0\right).$$

EJP 29 (2024), paper 87.

П

Proposition 4.8. We have that

$$\left(n^{-1/3} Y^+ \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), n^{-1/3} S_n^+ \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), n^{-1/3} H_n^+ \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), t \ge 0 \right)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_+ B_t, \sigma_+ B_t^{\text{d}}, \frac{2}{\sigma_+} R_t^{\text{d}}, t \ge 0 \right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^3$, and

$$\left(n^{-2/3}S_n^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{(\mathbf{p})}(\nu_-t,t\geq 0)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$.

The difficulty in proving this proposition is the fact that the forest with dummy leaves is not a Bienaymé forest, because the probability of sampling a dummy leaf changes as the exploration is performed. The theory of convergence of height processes under rescaling is well-developed for Bienaymé processes (see e.g. Duquesne and Le Gall [21]), but this is not the case for more general processes. We will adapt a technique that Broutin, Duquesne and Wang developed in [8] to show the convergence of the height process of an inhomogeneous random graph under rescaling. The key idea is that the forest with dummy leaves itself is not a Bienaymé forest, but we can embed it in a Bienaymé forest that does not depend on n. We call the extra vertices filler vertices and call the resulting forest the forest with dummy and filler vertices. We then show convergence under rescaling of the height process corresponding to the forest with dummy and filler vertices, and use this to obtain height process convergence for the forest with dummy leaves.

We start by defining the forest with dummy and filler vertices. Informally, we obtain it by modifying the forest with dummy leaves in such a way that a sub-tree consisting of the descendants of a dummy vertex has the same law as a sub-tree consisting of the descendants of a true vertex. We do this by sampling extra Bienaymé trees with offspring distributed as Z^+ , whose vertices are all filler vertices, and then identifying their roots with the dummy leaves. The resulting forest is a Bienaymé forest containing true, dummy and filler vertices, in which the forest with true vertices and dummy leaves is embedded. This is illustrated in Figure 9.

The formal procedure is as follows. Suppose we are given $(Y^+(k), S_n^+(k), P_n(k), k \ge 1)$, which encodes the forest with dummy leaves.

- 1. Let $(Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k), k \geq 1)$ be an independent copy of $(Y^{+}(k), k \geq 1)$, which will encode the pendant subtrees that consist of filler vertices.
- 2. Define $\theta_n(k) = k P_n(k-1) + \min\{j : Y^f(j) = -P_n(k-1)\}.$
- 3. Set $\Lambda_n(k) = \max\{j : \theta_n(j) \le k\} P_n(\max\{j : \theta_n(j) \le k\}).$
- 4. We now define

$$(Y^{df}(k), k \ge 1) = (Y^{+}(\Lambda_n(k)) + Y^{f}(k - \Lambda_n(k)), k \ge 1)$$
(4.2)

and we let the forest with dummy and filler vertices be the forest with Łukasiewicz path $(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$, in which $P_n(\max\{j: \theta_n(j) \leq k\})$ of the first k vertices are dummy vertices, $\Lambda_n(k)$ of the first k vertices are true vertices, and the rest are filler vertices. We let $(H^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$ be the height process corresponding to the forest with dummy and filler vertices.

By removing the filler vertices from the forest with dummy and filler vertices, we obtain the original forest with dummy leaves. We make the following observations.

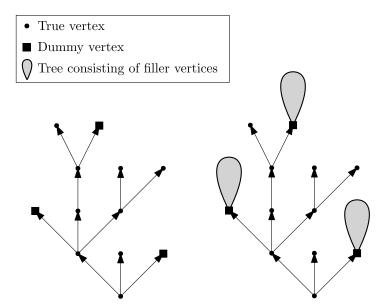


Figure 9: Given a component of the forest with dummy vertices (left), we modify it by sampling independent Bienaymé trees with offspring distributed as Z^+ consisting of filler vertices and identifying each dummy leaf with a root of such a tree. The resulting tree (right) is a Bienaymé tree, and the resulting forest is a Bienaymé forest.

1. We claim that $\theta_n(k)$ is equal to the index in depth first order of the kth true or dummy vertex in the forest with dummy and filler vertices. Indeed, note that $\min\{j: Y^{\mathrm{f}}(j) = -P_n(k-1)\}$ is equal to the number of vertices in the first $P_n(k-1)$ trees in the forest encoded by Y^{f} , so that

$$\min\{j: Y^{f}(j) = -P_n(k-1)\} - P_n(k-1)$$

is equal to the number of filler vertices in depth-first order until the kth true or dummy vertex.

- 2. Note that $\Lambda_n(k)$ is the number of true vertices amongst the first k vertices. This follows from the fact that $\max\{j:\theta_n(j)\leq k\}$ is the number of true or dummy vertices amongst the first k vertices.
- 3. By the previous remark, $(\Lambda_n(k), k \geq 1)$ only takes steps of size 0 or 1. Both $(Y^+(k), k \geq 1)$ and $(Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k), k \geq 1)$ are random walks with steps distributed as $Z^+ 1$, so, by construction, $(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$ is a random walk with steps distributed as $Z^+ 1$, so the forest with dummy and filler vertices is a Bienaymé forest with offspring distributed as Z^+ .
- 4. By construction, $(H^{\mathrm{df}}(\theta_n(k)), k \geq 1)$ is the height process corresponding to the forest with dummy vertices. Moreover,

$$(S_n^+(k), k \ge 1) = (Y^{\mathrm{df}}(\theta_n(k)) - E(\theta_n(k)), k \ge 1), \tag{4.3}$$

where E(k) counts the number of children of the kth vertex in the forest with dummy and filler vertices that are filler vertices.

In order to prove Theorem 4.8, considering the construction above and Theorem 4.7, it is sufficient to prove the following lemma.

Lemma 4.9. There exists a process $(D_t, t \ge 0)$ such that

$$\left(n^{-1/3} \left[Y^{\mathrm{df}} \left(\theta_n \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right) \right) - E \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right) \right], n^{-1/3} H^{\mathrm{df}} \left(\theta_n \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right) \right), t \ge 0 \right) \\
\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_+ D_t, \frac{2}{\sigma_+} \left(D_t - \inf \left\{ D_s, s \le t \right\} \right), t \ge 0 \right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$ and $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\left(D_t-\inf\left\{D_s,s\leq t\right\}\right),t\geq 0\right)$ is the height process corresponding to $(\sigma_+D_t,t\geq 0)$.

The next lemma show that the pathwise construction of $(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k), H^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$ converges to its continuous counterpart.

Let $(B_t, t \ge 0)$ and $(B_t^f, t \ge 0)$ be two independent Brownian motions and let

$$\theta(t) := t + \inf \left\{ s \ge 0 : \sigma_+ B_s^{\mathrm{f}} < -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} t^2 \right\},$$

and $\Lambda(t) = \inf\{s \geq 0 : \theta(s) > t\}$. Define

$$\left(B_t^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0\right) := \left(B_{\Lambda(t)} + B_{t-\Lambda(t)}^{\mathrm{f}}, t \ge 0\right) \tag{4.4}$$

and set

$$(R_t^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0) := (B_t^{\mathrm{df}} - \inf\{B_s^{\mathrm{df}}, s \le t\}, t \ge 0).$$

Lemma 4.10. We have that $((2/\sigma_+)R_t^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0)$ is the height process corresponding to $(\sigma_+B_t^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0)$. Moreover,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}H^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{t}^{\mathrm{df}}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}}R_{t}^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0\right) \tag{4.5}$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$, jointly with

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{+}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}Y^{f}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{t}, \sigma_{+}B_{t}^{f}, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ and

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\Lambda_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),n^{-2/3}\theta_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{(\mathrm{d})}(\Lambda(t),\theta(t),t\geq 0)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$. Moreover,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\theta_{n}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)\right), n^{-1/3}H^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\theta_{n}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right)\right), t \geq 0\right) \xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{\theta(t)}^{\mathrm{df}}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}}R_{\theta(t)}^{\mathrm{df}}, t \geq 0\right) \tag{4.6}$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the other convergences.

In the proof of Lemma 4.10 we use the following straightforward technical result that follows immediately from the characterization of convergence in the Skorokhod topology given in Ethier and Kurtz [23, Proposition 3.6.5],.

Lemma 4.11. Suppose $h_n \to h$ in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}_+)$ and $f_n \to f$ in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$. Then, if h_n and h are non-decreasing and h is continuous, or if f is continuous, then

$$f_n \circ h_n \to f \circ h$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$.

We also use the following technical result, that is proved in Appendix C.

Lemma 4.12. If $f_n \to f$ in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$, and f is a continuous function that is not bounded from above, with f(0) = 0 and with unique local maxima, then

$$(\inf\{t: f_n(t) > s\}, s > 0) \to (\inf\{t: f(t) > s\}, s > 0)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$.

Proof of Lemma 4.10. Firstly, note that since $(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$ encodes a critical Bienaymé forest with offspring variance σ_+^2 , the proof of Theorem 1.8 in Le Gall [31] gives us that for $(B_s^*, s \geq 0)$ a Brownian motion,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}s\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}H^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}s\rfloor\right), s \ge 0\right)
\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{s}^{*}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}}\left(B_{s}^{*} - \inf\left\{B_{u}^{*}: u \le s\right\}\right), s \ge 0\right)$$
(4.7)

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$, and that $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}(B_s^*-\inf\{B_u^*,u\leq s\}),s\geq 0\right)$ is the height process corresponding to $(\sigma_+B_s^*,s\geq 0)$. Then, we note that since $(Y^+(k),k\geq 1)\stackrel{d}{=}(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k),k\geq 1)$, so that also

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t\geq 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_+B_t, t\geq 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$. Then, since also $(Y^+(k),k\geq 1)\stackrel{d}{=} (Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k),k\geq 1)$ and by Lemma 4.12 and the almost sure uniqueness of the local minima of Brownian motion, we get that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{f}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}s\rfloor\right), n^{-2/3}\inf\left\{k: n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k) \leq -x\right\}, s \geq 0, x \geq 0\right)
\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{s}^{\mathrm{f}}, \inf\left\{u: \sigma_{+}B_{u}^{\mathrm{f}} < -x\right\}, s \geq 0, x \geq 0\right)$$
(4.8)

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$.

Since $(P_n(k), k \ge 1)$ is non-decreasing, applying Lemma 4.11, and combining the convergence in Eq. (4.8) with Lemma 4.6 gives that also

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\inf\left\{k:Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k)\leq -P_{n}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor-1\right)\right\},t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}}\left(\inf\left\{u:\sigma_{+}B_{u}^{\mathrm{f}}<-\frac{\nu_{-}}{2\mu}t^{2}\right\},t\geq 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the convergence in Eq. (4.8). Therefore,

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\theta_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} (\theta(t), t \ge 0) \tag{4.9}$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the convergence in Eq. (4.8). Recall that

$$\Lambda_n(k) = \max\{j : \theta_n(j) \le k\} - P_n(\max\{j : \theta_n(j) \le k\}).$$

By definition, for all n, $(\theta_n(k), k \ge 1)$ and $(\theta(t), t \ge 0)$ are strictly increasing, so

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\max\{j:\theta_n(j)\leq \lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\}\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{\text{(d)}}\left(\Lambda(t),t\geq 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the convergence in Eq. (4.8) and Eq. (4.9). Since $\max\{j:\theta_n(j)\leq \lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\}$ is of order $n^{2/3}$, and, by Lemma 4.6, $P_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor)$ is of order $n^{1/3}$, we get that

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\Lambda_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{(\mathrm{d})}\left(\Lambda(t),t\geq 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the convergence in Eq. (4.8) and Eq. (4.9).

To finish the proof, we examine the construction of $(Y^{\mathrm{df}}(k), k \geq 1)$ in Eq. (4.2) and the construction of $(B_s^{\mathrm{df}}, s \geq 0)$ in Eq. (4.4). Note that $\Lambda_n(k)$ and $k - \Lambda_n(k)$ are non-decreasing. Again, by Lemma 4.11, this implies that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right),t\geq 0\right)\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}}\left(B_t^{\mathrm{df}},t\geq 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with all earlier mentioned convergences. Combining this with the convergence in Eq. (4.7) proves Eq. (4.5). The fact that $(\theta_n(k), k \ge 1)$ is non-decreasing and Lemma 4.11 then imply Eq. (4.6).

Lemma 4.13. We have that

$$\left(n^{-1/3} S^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), n^{-1/3} H^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), t \ge 0 \right)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+} B_{\theta(t)}^{\text{df}}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}} \left(B_{\theta(t)}^{\text{df}} - \inf \{ B_{s}^{\text{df}} : s \le \theta(t) \} \right), t \ge 0 \right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^2$ as $n\to\infty$.

Proof. By Eq. (4.3), and by Lemma 4.10, it is sufficient to show that for any t > 0,

$$n^{-1/3} \max_{k \le \lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor} E(k) \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} 0.$$

We remind the reader that E(k) counts the number children of the kth vertex in the forest with dummy and filler vertices that are filler vertices, and so

$$n^{-1/3} \max_{k \leq \lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor} E(k) \leq n^{-1/3} \max_{k \leq \theta_n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor)} (Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k) - Y^{\mathrm{f}}(k-1) + 1),$$

which converges to 0 by tightness of $\left(n^{-2/3}\theta^n(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor)\right)_{n\geq 1}$ and the fact that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{f}}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}s\rfloor\right), s\geq 0\right)$$

converges in distribution to a continuous process in $D(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ as $n \to \infty$.

The following lemma is the last ingredient in the proof of Theorem 4.9.

Lemma 4.14. We have that with probability 1,

$$\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\left(B^{\mathrm{df}}_{\theta(t)} - \inf\{B^{\mathrm{df}}_s: s \leq \theta(t)\}\right), t \leq T\right) = \left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\left(B^{\mathrm{df}}_{\theta(t)} - \inf\{B^{\mathrm{df}}_{\theta(s)}: s \leq t\}\right), t \leq T\right),$$

which is continuous, and it is the height process corresponding to $\left(\sigma_+ B_{\theta(t)}^{\mathrm{df}}, t \leq T\right)$.

Proof. From [31], we know that $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}R_t^{\rm df},t\geq 0\right)$ is the height process corresponding to $\left(\sigma_+B_t^{\rm df},t\geq 0\right)$. By definition of the height process, it is sufficient to show that, firstly, with probability 1, $\left(B_{\theta(t)}^{\rm df},t\geq 0\right)$ is continuous, and, secondly, for all $t\geq 0$, and all s such that $\theta(t-) < s < \theta(t)$, we have $B_s^{\rm df} > B_{\theta(t)}^{\rm df}$.

Recall that $(B_t, t \ge 0)$ and $(B_t^f, t \ge 0)$ are two independent Brownian motions,

$$\theta(t) = t + \inf \left\{ s \ge 0 : \sigma_+ B_s^{\mathrm{f}} < -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} t^2 \right\},$$

we have $\Lambda(t) = \inf\{s \ge 0 : \theta(s) > t\}$, and

$$(B_t^{\mathrm{df}}, t \ge 0) := (B_{\Lambda(t)} + B_{t-\Lambda(t)}^{\mathrm{f}}, t \ge 0).$$

Firstly, note that the jumps of θ correspond to excursions above the infimum of B^{f} . With probability 1, for each of these excursions, the minimum on the excursion is only attained at the endpoints. This can be seen by the almost sure uniqueness of local minima of Brownian motion. We will work on this event of probability 1.

Now fix t such that $\theta(t-) \neq \theta(t)$ and let $s \in (\theta(t-), \theta(t))$. Observe that Λ is equal to t on $[\theta(t-), \theta(t)]$. For $[\theta(t-), \theta(t))$ this follows by definition of Λ , and for $\theta(t)$ it follows since $(\theta(u): u \geq 0)$ is strictly increasing. This implies that

$$s - \Lambda(s) < \theta(t) - \Lambda(\theta(t)) = \inf \left\{ u \ge 0 : \sigma_+ B_u^{\mathrm{f}} < -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} t^2 \right\}.$$

By our assumption on the minima of the excursions above the infimum of B^{f} , this implies that

$$B_{s-\Lambda(s)}^{\mathrm{f}} > -\frac{\nu_{-}}{2\mu}t^{2} = B_{\theta(t)-\Lambda(\theta(t))}^{\mathrm{f}}$$

where the last equality follows from continuity of $B^{\rm f}$. Combining this with $\Lambda(s) = \Lambda(\theta(t))$ implies that $B_s^{\rm df} > B_{\theta(t)}^{\rm df}$.

Finally,

$$B_{\theta(t-)}^{\text{df}} = B_{\Lambda(\theta(t-))} + B_{\theta(t-)-\Lambda(\theta(t-))}^{\text{f}} = B_t + B_{\theta(t-)-t}^{\text{f}}$$

and by continuity of $(B_s^f, s \ge 0)$,

$$\begin{split} B^{\mathrm{f}}_{\theta(t-)-t} &= B^{\mathrm{f}} \left(\liminf \{ u : B^{\mathrm{f}}_u < -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} s^2 \} \right) \\ &= \lim_{s \uparrow t} B^{\mathrm{f}} \left(\inf \left\{ u : B^{\mathrm{f}}_u < -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu} s^2 \right\} \right) \\ &= -\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu^2} t^2 \\ &= B^{\mathrm{f}}_{\theta(t)-t}, \end{split}$$

so
$$B_{\theta(t-)}^{\mathrm{df}} = B_{\theta(t)}^{\mathrm{df}}$$
.

4.3 Proof of Proposition 4.1

We will now combine the convergence of the measure change under rescaling, which is the content of Theorem 4.2, and the convergence of the encoding processes of the forest with dummy leaves, which is the content of Theorem 4.8, in order to prove Theorem 4.1.

Proof of Theorem 4.1. Recall that $\hat{P}_n(k)$ denotes the number of dummy leaves amongst the first k vertices in the forest with dummy leaves. Then, as shown in Theorem 2.6, the probability that the (k+1)th vertex in the out-forest is a dummy leaf, given the degrees in order of discovery and the dummy leaves amongst the first k vertices is equal to

$$q_{k+1} := \frac{\hat{S}_n^-(k)}{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- - k - \hat{I}_n^+(k)} \mathbb{1}_{\left\{\hat{I}_n^+(k-1) = \hat{I}_n^+(k)\right\}},$$

where $\hat{I}_n^+(k) = \min\{\hat{S}_n^+(l) : l \leq k\}$. In order to use the results on the forest with dummy leaves, we need to replace the term $\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^-$ in the denominator by μn . Therefore, define a new forest, the approximate out-forest, in which the degrees in order of discovery are

the same as in the out-forest. However, in this forest, the probability that the (k+1)th vertex is a dummy leaf, given the degrees in order of discovery and the dummy leaves amongst the first k vertices, is equal to

$$\tilde{q}_{k+1} := \frac{\tilde{S}_n^-(k)}{\mu n - k - \tilde{I}_n(k)} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tilde{I}_n(k-1) = \tilde{I}_n(k)\}},$$

where $\tilde{S}_n^-(k)$ is the number of unused in-edges of previously discovered vertices in the approximate out-forest up to time k and $-\tilde{I}_n^+(k)$ is the number of components in the approximate out-forest up to time k. We let $\tilde{P}_n(k)$ denote the number of dummy leaves amongst the first k vertices in the approximate out-forest. We claim that there exists a coupling between our real process and our approximate process such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor} |q_i - \tilde{q}_i| \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} 0$$

as $n \to \infty$. Indeed, by the convergence in Theorem 4.4,

$$\left(n^{-2/3} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor} \hat{D}_i^n\right)_{n>0}$$

is tight. Moreover, with a trivial adaptation to the proof of Lemma 4.5, we can show that $\left(n^{-1/3}\tilde{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor\right)\right)_{n>0}$ is tight. This, combined with the convergence under rescaling of $(\hat{Y}_n^+(k),k\geq 1)$, implies that also $\left(n^{-1/3}\tilde{I}_n^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor\right)\right)_{n>0}$ is tight. Since D_1^-,\dots,D_n^- are i.i.d. random variables with mean μ and finite variance, $\left(n^{-1/2}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- - \mu n\right)\right)_{n>0}$ is tight. The trivial identity a/b-c/d=(b(a-c)-c(d-b))/bd yields that, for $k=O(n^{2/3})$, on the event that $\hat{I}_n^+(k-1)=\hat{I}_n^+(k)$ and $\tilde{I}_n^+(k-1)=\tilde{I}_n^+(k)$,

$$|q_{k} - q'_{k}| \leq \frac{\mu n \left| \tilde{S}_{n}^{-}(k) - \bar{S}_{n}^{-}(k) \right| + \left| \tilde{S}_{n}^{-}(k) \right| \left(\left| \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_{i}^{-} - \mu n \right| + \left| \hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k) - \tilde{I}_{n}^{+}(k) \right| \right)}{\left| \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_{i}^{-} - k - \hat{I}_{n}^{+}(k) \right| \left| \mu n - k - \tilde{I}_{n}(k) \right|}$$

$$= \frac{O(n)O\left(\max_{k \leq \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor} |\hat{P}_{n}(k) - \tilde{P}_{n}(k)| \right) + O(n^{2/3}) \left(O(n^{1/2}) + O(n^{1/3}) \right)}{\Theta(n^{2})}$$

in probability. The suboptimal bound

$$\max_{k < \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor} |\hat{P}_n(k) - \tilde{P}_n(k)| \le \hat{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor\right) + \tilde{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor\right) = O(n^{1/3})$$

shows that this ratio is $O(n^{-2/3})$ in probability for the $\Theta(n^{2/3})$ times that $\hat{I}_n^+(k-1)=\hat{I}_n^+(k)$ and $\tilde{I}_n^+(k-1)=\tilde{I}_n^+(k)$. For the other $\Theta(n^{1/3})$ times, we use the bound that $|q_k-q_k'|\leq \max\{q_k,q_k'\}=O(n^{-1/3})$. These two bounds imply that there exists a coupling such that $\left(\max_{k\leq \lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor}|\hat{P}_n(k)-\tilde{P}_n(k)|\right)_{n>1}$ is tight, which implies that, by improving the suboptimal bound above,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor} |q_i - \tilde{q}_i| \mathbb{1}_{\{\hat{I}_n^+(k-1) = \hat{I}_n^+(k), \tilde{I}_n^+(k-1) = \tilde{I}_n^+(k)\}} \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} 0$$

as $n \to \infty$. Therefore, under the right coupling, restricted to times at which

$$\{\hat{I}_n^+(k-1) = \hat{I}_n^+(k), \tilde{I}_n^+(k-1) = \tilde{I}_n^+(k)\}$$

holds, up to time $\Theta(n^{2/3})$, we sample dummy vertices at exactly the same moments in both the approximate out-forest and the real out-forest. This implies that $\hat{I}_n^+ = \tilde{I}_n^+$, so that the indicators in the definitions of q_k and q_k' are 0 at the same times and

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\max_{k \le \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor} |\hat{P}_n(k) - \tilde{P}_n(k)| > 0\right) \to 0.$$

In other words, we can couple the out-forest and the approximate out-forest in such a way that we do not see any difference on the scale of interest. Therefore, we can show convergence under rescaling of the encoding processes of the approximate out-forest instead. To avoid further complicating notation, we will from now on refer to its encoding processes as

$$(\hat{S}_n^+(k), \hat{H}_n, \hat{S}_n^-(k), \hat{P}_n(k), 1 \le k \le \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor).$$

Then, these processes are constructed out of sample paths of $(\hat{Y}^+(k), \hat{Y}^-(k), 1 \le k \le \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor)$ and independent randomness in exactly the same way as the sample paths of

$$(S_n^+(k), H_n^+(k), S_n^-(k), P_n(k), 1 \le k \le \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor)$$

(corresponding to the forest with dummy vertices) are constructed out of sample paths of $(Y^+(k),Y^-(k),1\leq k\leq \lfloor n^{2/3}T\rfloor)$ and independent randomness. We will use the following notation:

$$\begin{split} \hat{Y}_{(n)}^{+} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}\hat{Y}^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \\ \hat{S}_{(n)}^{+} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}\hat{S}_{n}^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \\ \hat{H}_{(n)} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}\hat{H}_{n} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \\ Y_{(n)}^{+} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}Y^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \\ S_{(n)}^{+} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}S_{n}^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \\ H_{(n)}^{+} &:= \left(n^{-1/3}H_{n}^{+} \left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t \rfloor\right), 0 \leq t \leq T\right) \end{split}$$

Let $f: D([0,T],\mathbb{R})^3 \to \mathbb{R}$ be a bounded, continuous test-function. Then, for $m = \lfloor n^{2/3}T \rfloor$

$$\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(\hat{Y}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{S}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{H}_{(n)}\right)\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(\hat{Y}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{S}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{H}_{(n)}\right) \mathbb{1}_{R_{n} \geq m}\right] + o(1)
= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(\hat{Y}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{S}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{H}_{(n)}\right) \middle| \hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1}, \dots, \hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}\right] \mathbb{1}_{R_{n} \geq m}\right] + o(1)
= \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(n, m)\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(Y_{(n)}^{+}, S_{(n)}^{+}, H_{(n)}^{+}\right) \middle| \mathbf{Z}_{1}, \dots, \mathbf{Z}_{m}\right]\right] + o(1)
= \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(n, m)f\left(Y_{(n)}^{+}, S_{(n)}^{+}, H_{(n)}^{+}\right)\right] + o(1),$$

where we use that $\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(\hat{Y}_{(n)}^+,\hat{S}_{(n)}^+,\hat{H}_{(n)}\right)\middle|\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}\right]$ and $\mathbb{1}_{R_n\geq m}$ are bounded, adapted functions of $\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m}$, and that $\Phi(n,m)$ is the measure change from $(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)$ to $(\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\hat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m})$. Then, if we repeat the proof of Proposition 4.4, using Proposition 4.8 to include the convergence of $S_{(n)}^+$ and $H_{(n)}^+$, we obtain that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(\hat{Y}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{S}_{(n)}^{+}, \hat{H}_{(n)}\right)\right] \to \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(T)f\left(\sigma_{+}B_{t}, \sigma_{+}B_{t}^{+}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}}R_{t}^{+}, 0 \leq t \leq T\right)\right].$$

Since

$$(B_t^+, t \ge 0) = \left(B_t - \frac{\nu_-}{2\sigma_+ \mu} t^2, t \ge 0\right),$$

Theorem 4.3 implies that the limit object has the right law. By Theorem 4.8, S_n^- converges in distribution under rescaling to a deterministic process, which will not be affected by the measure change. This completes the proof.

4.4 Conditioning on simplicity

In this section, we will first show that, with high probability, there exists a simple graph with the degree sequence that we sample and we show that the multigraph resulting from the configuration model is simple with probability asymptotically bounded away from 0. Then, we show that when we sample the configuration model according to Algorithm 1, we do not see any loops or multiple edges far beyond our time scale of interest. We will then use an argument by Joseph [28] to show that this implies that Theorem 4.1 holds conditional on the resulting multigraph being simple.

We start by showing that with high probability, there exists a simple graph with the degree sequence that we sample. For this, we need the following lemma.

Lemma 4.15. On the event $\left\{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+\right\}$, for all integers i and j with $1 \le i+j \le 3$ or $\{i,j\} = \{1,3\}$ it holds that

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n} (D_k^-)^i (D_k^+)^j \xrightarrow{\text{(p)}} \mathbb{E} \left[(D^-)^i (D^+)^j \right].$$

Proof. First, for $l,m\in\mathbb{N}$, define $\rho_m(l)=\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{k=1}^m(D_k^--D_k^+)=l\right)$. Then, since the second moment of D^--D^+ is finite, the discrete local limit theorem implies that there exists a C>0 such that $\rho_m(l)< Cm^{-1/2}$ for all l,m. Moreover, again by the discrete local limit theorem and because D^--D^+ is strongly aperiodic, there exists a c>0 such that $\rho_m(0)>cm^{-1/2}$ for all m large enough.

Now, let i, j be as in the statement of the lemma. Fix $\epsilon > 0$. Then,

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\lfloor n\rfloor}\left((D_k^-)^i(D_k^+)^j - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^i(D^+)^j\right]\right)\right| > \epsilon \ \left| \ \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^- = \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^+ \right) \\ & \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{\lfloor n/2\rfloor}\left((D_k^-)^i(D_k^+)^j - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^i(D^+)^j\right]\right)\right| > \epsilon/2 \ \left| \ \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^- = \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^+ \right) \\ & + \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\left|\sum_{k=\lfloor n/2\rfloor+1}^n\left((D_k^-)^i(D_k^+)^j - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^i(D^+)^j\right]\right)\right| > \epsilon/2 \ \left| \ \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^- = \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^+ \right) \end{split}$$

by the triangle inequality, so by symmetry it suffices to show that the second term goes to 0 as $n \to \infty$. Denote

$$A_n = A_n(\mathbf{D}_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1}, \dots, \mathbf{D}_n) = \left\{ \frac{1}{n} \left| \sum_{k = \lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1}^n \left((D_k^-)^i (D_k^+)^j - \mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^i (D^+)^j \right] \right) \right| > \epsilon/2 \right\}$$

so that $\mathbb{P}(A_n) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$ by the weak law of large numbers. We note that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(A_{n} \mid \sum_{k=1}^{n} D_{k}^{-} = \sum_{k=1}^{n} D_{k}^{+}\right) \\
= \frac{\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}_{A_{n}} \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor} (D_{k}^{-} - D_{k}^{+}) = \sum_{k=\lfloor n/2 \rfloor+1}^{n} (D_{k}^{+} - D_{k}^{-}) \mid \mathbf{D}_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor+1}, \dots, \mathbf{D}_{n}\right)\right]}{\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} (D_{k}^{-} - D_{k}^{+}) = 0\right)} \\
= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathbb{1}_{A_{n}} \frac{\rho_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor} \left(\sum_{k=\lfloor n/2 \rfloor+1}^{n} (D_{k}^{+} - D_{k}^{-})\right)}{\rho_{n}(0)}\right]$$

where we use the definition of conditional probability and the tower property in the second line and the independence between $\{D_1, \dots D_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor}\}$ and $\{D_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor+1}, \dots D_n\}$ in the

third line. However, by our observations above, there is a C' such that $\frac{\rho_{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor}(k)}{\rho_n(0)} < C'$ for all n large enough and for all k, so

$$\mathbb{P}\left(A_n \mid \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^- = \sum_{k=1}^n D_k^+\right) \le C' \mathbb{P}(A_n)$$

which tends to 0.

This yields the following proposition.

Proposition 4.16. Let $(\mathbf{D}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{D}_{n,n})$ be a progression of sequences of i.i.d. samples from ν , conditional on the event that $\left\{\sum_{k=1}^n D_{k,n}^- = \sum_{k=1}^n D_{k,n}^+\right\}$. Then, the probability that there exists a simple digraph with degree sequence $(\mathbf{D}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{D}_{n,n})$ tends to 1 as $n\to\infty$. Moreover, the probability that the configuration model on $(\mathbf{D}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{D}_{n,n})$ yields a simple graph tends to

$$\exp\left(-1 - \frac{(\mathbb{E}[(D^{-})^{2}] - \mu)(\mathbb{E}[(D^{+})^{2}] - \mu)}{\mu^{2}}\right)$$

as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. By Lemma 4.15, we may work on a probability space where for all non-negative integers i and j with $1 \le i + j \le 3$ or $\{i, j\} = \{1, 3\}$ it holds that

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n} (D_{k,n}^{-})^{i} (D_{k,n}^{+})^{j} \to \mathbb{E} \left[(D^{-})^{i} (D^{+})^{j} \right]$$

almost surely as $n \to \infty$.

Now, let $(\mathbf{d}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{d}_{n,n})_{n\geq 1}$ be a progression of sequences with $\mathbf{d}_{k,n}=(d_{k,n}^-,d_{k,n}^+)\in\mathbb{N}\times\mathbb{N}$ for each k,n. Assume that for each n it holds that, firstly, $\sum_{k=1}^n d_{k,n}^-=\sum_{k=1}^n d_{k,n}^+$ secondly, $\max_{k\leq n} d_{k,n}^-\vee d_{k,n}^+=o(\sqrt{n})$, and, finally, for all non-negative integers i,j such that $1\leq i+j\leq 2$ there exist positive $a_{i,j}$ such that

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n} (d_{k,n}^{-})^{i} (d_{k,n}^{+})^{j} \to a_{i,j}.$$

Then, for S_n the number of self-loops and M_n the number of directed edges with multiplicity exceeding 1 in the directed configuration model on vertex set [n] with degree sequence $(\mathbf{d}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{d}_{n,n})$, it holds that (S_n,M_n) converges in distribution to (S,M), for S and M two independent Poisson random variables with means $a_{1,1}/a_{1,0}$ and $(a_{2,0}-a_{1,0})(a_{0,2}-a_{0,1})/a_{1,0}^2$ respectively. This follows from a trivial adaptation of the proof of [39, Proposition 7.13], where an analogous property is shown for the undirected configuration model.

Therefore, on the coupling on degree sequences that we consider above, almost surely, the number of self-loops and multiple edges in the configuration model on degree sequence $(\mathbf{D}_{1,n},\ldots,\mathbf{D}_{n,n})$ converges in distribution to (S,M) for S and M two independent Poisson random variables with means $\mathbb{E}[D^-D^+]/\mathbb{E}[D^-]=1$ and $(\mathbb{E}[(D^-)^2]-\mathbb{E}[D^-])(\mathbb{E}[(D^+)^2]-\mathbb{E}[D^+])/\mathbb{E}[D^-]^2$ respectively, and in particular, almost surely, the asymptotic probability of sampling a simple graph is bounded away from 0. Here we use that the almost sure convergence of $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{k=1}^n(D_{k,n}^-)^3$ implies that $\max\{D_{k,n}^-\}=o(\sqrt{n})$ almost surely and, similarly, we have that $\max\{D_{k,n}^+\}=o(\sqrt{n})$ almost surely. The result follows.

We will now show that when we sample the configuration model according to Algorithm 1, we do not see any loops or multiple edges far beyond our time scale of interest. We let $B_n(k)$ be the number of 'bad edges' up to time k; to be precise, it equals be the number of self-loops and edges created parallel to an existing edge in the same direction as that edge, up until discovery of the kth vertex of the out-forest. Following [14], we call these anomalous edges.

Proposition 4.17. Suppose $\beta < 1$. Then we have

$$\mathbb{P}\left(B_n(\lfloor n^\beta \rfloor) > 0\right) \to 0$$

as $n \to \infty$.

Remark 4.18. We adapt the proof of [28, Lemma 7.1] and of [14, Proposition 5.3] to the directed setting. A significant complication is caused by the conditioning on

$$\left\{ \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^{n} D_i^+ \right\}.$$

We observe that in both papers, the proof of the aforementioned result is not fully correct, because the authors use the wrong expression for the probability of sampling an anomalous edge. However, the argument below can be adapted to the setting of [28] and [14] to yield a correct proof.

Proof. We distinguish between the following types of anomalous edges.

Self-loops occur when the out-half-edge of a vertex is paired to an in-half-edge of the same vertex. Let $B_n^1(k)$ be the number of self-loops that are found up to time k. For v explored up to time $\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor$, a vertex with in-degree d_v^- and out-degree d_v^+ , there are $d_v^-d_v^+$ possible combinations of an in-half-edge and an out-half-edge that form a self-loop connected to v. Any of these combinations of half-edges is paired with probability bounded above by

$$\frac{1}{\sum_{i=|n^{\beta}|+1}^{n}\widehat{D}_{i}^{-}}.$$

Parallel edges occur when an out-half-edge of a vertex is paired to an in-half-edge of one of its previously explored children. Let $B_n^2(k)$ be the number of parallel edges that are found up to time k. For any vertex v with in-degree d_v^- , and a parent p(v) with out-degree $d_{p(v)}^+$, there are at most $d_v^-d_{p(v)}^+$ possible combinations of an in-half-edge and an out-half-edge that form a parallel edge from p(v) to v. Again, any of these combinations of half-edges is paired with probability bounded above by

$$\frac{1}{\sum_{i=|\,n^\beta\,|+1}^n\widehat{D}_i^-}.$$

The last type of anomalous edges is a surplus edge with multiplicity greater than 1. Let $B_n^3(k)$ be the number of surplus edges with multiplicity greater than 1 that are found up to time k. For a vertex w with out-degree d_w^+ and a vertex v with in-degree d_v^- , a multiple surplus edge from w to v can only occur if v is discovered before w. In that case, there are at most $(d_w^+)^2(d_v^-)^2$ possible pairs of combinations of half-edges, and each of these pairs appears with probability bounded above by

$$\left(\frac{1}{\sum_{i=\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor+1}^{n}\widehat{D}_{i}^{-}}\right)^{2}.$$

Let p(i) denote the index of the parent of the vertex with index i. Also, denote

$$\mathcal{G}^n = \sigma\left(\widehat{D}_1^-, \widehat{D}_1^+, \dots, \widehat{D}_n^-, \widehat{D}_n^+\right).$$

Then, by the conditional version of Markov's inequality,

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{P}\left(\left.B_{n}^{1}(\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor)>0\right|\mathcal{G}^{n}\right) \leq \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor} \widehat{D}_{i}^{-}\widehat{D}_{i}^{+}}{\sum_{i=\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor+1}^{n}\widehat{D}_{i}^{-}} \wedge 1, \\ & \mathbb{P}\left(\left.B_{n}^{2}(\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor)>0\right|\mathcal{G}^{n}\right) \leq \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor} \widehat{D}_{i}^{-} \mathbb{E}\left[\widehat{D}_{p(i)}^{+}\middle|\mathcal{G}^{n}\right]}{\sum_{i=\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor+1}^{n}\widehat{D}_{i}^{-}} \wedge 1, \\ & \mathbb{P}\left(\left.B_{n}^{3}(\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor)>0\middle|\mathcal{G}^{n}\right) \leq \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor} \sum_{j< i} (\widehat{D}_{i}^{+})^{2}(\widehat{D}_{j}^{-})^{2}}{\left(\sum_{i=\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor+1}^{n}\widehat{D}_{i}^{-}\right)^{2}} \wedge 1, \end{split}$$

where we note that p(i) is not adapted to \mathcal{G}^n , because ancestral relations in the tree also depend on the surplus edges. However, we observe that by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$\begin{split} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \widehat{D}_{i}^{-} \mathbb{E} \left[\left. \widehat{D}_{p(i)}^{+} \right| \mathcal{G}^{n} \right] &\leq \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_{i}^{-})^{2} \right)^{1/2} \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \mathbb{E} \left[\left. \widehat{D}_{p(i)}^{+} \right| \mathcal{G}^{n} \right]^{2} \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_{i}^{-})^{2} \right)^{1/2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_{j}^{+})^{2} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \mathbb{E} \left[\mathbb{1}_{j=p(i)} \right| \mathcal{G}^{n} \right] \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_{i}^{-})^{2} \right)^{1/2} \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_{i}^{+})^{3} \right)^{1/2} . \end{split}$$

We will show that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(B_n^1(\lfloor n^\beta \rfloor) + B_n^2(\lfloor n^\beta \rfloor) + B_n^3(\lfloor n^\beta \rfloor) > 0 \middle| \mathcal{G}^n\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0 \tag{4.10}$$

as $n \to \infty$. We note that

$$\sum_{i=\lfloor n^\beta\rfloor+1}^n \widehat{D}_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- - \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^\beta\rfloor-1} \widehat{D}_i^-,$$

and by the weak law of large numbers, $\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- \xrightarrow{p} \mu n$, so Eq. (4.10) follows if we show that

1.
$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \widehat{D}_i^- \xrightarrow{p} 0$$

2.
$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \widehat{D}_i^- \widehat{D}_i^+ \stackrel{p}{\to} 0$$
,

3.
$$\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor}(\widehat{D}_i^-)^2 \stackrel{p}{\to} 0$$
, and

4.
$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} (\widehat{D}_i^+)^3 \stackrel{p}{\to} 0$$

as $n \to \infty$. The proposition will then follow from the bounded convergence theorem.

Note that we can only show the convergence of the Radon-Nikodym derivative $\Phi(n,m)$ under rescaling for $m=O(n^{2/3})$, so it is not straightforward to use the measure change to prove results on the time scale $O(n^{\beta})$ for $\beta>2/3$, such as the convergences above. Therefore, instead, we will use *Poissonization* to sample $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{R_n,n})$. This technique was also used by Joseph in [28].

Let R_n be as before, and, conditional on R_n , let $D_1^{0,+},\dots,D_{n-R_n}^{0,+}$ i.i.d. random variables with the law of D^+ conditional on the event $\{D^-=0\}$, and set $S_n=\sum_{i=1}^{n-R_n}D_i^{0,+}$. Suppose $R_n=r$ and $S_n=s$. Let

$$\pi_0(dt, k_1, k_2) = r\mathbb{P}(D^- = k_1, D^+ = k_2|D^- > 0)k_1 \exp(-k_1t)dt$$

be a measure on $\mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{N}^2$, and let Π_0 be a Poisson point process with intensity measure π_0 conditional on $\Pi_0(\mathbb{R},\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N})=r$. We view the first coordinate as the time coordinate, and refer to the second and third coordinate as the *point*. Then, the points in Π_0 ordered by time have the same law as $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{r,n})$ (before conditioning on the event $\{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+\}$). The intensity of this process is not constant in t, so we perform a time change. Define

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{D}}(x,y) = \mathbb{E}\left[\exp(-xD^{-} - yD^{+}) \middle| D^{-} > 0\right],$$

and set

$$\psi(t) = (1 - \mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{D}}(\cdot, 0))^{-1},$$

so that, by a trivial adaptation of [28, Lemma 4.1], for

$$\pi_r(dt, k_1, k_2) := \mathbb{P}(D^- = k_1, D^+ = k_2 | D^- > 0) k_1 \exp(-k_1 \psi(t/r)) \psi'(t/r) dt$$

on $(0,r)\times\mathbb{N}^2$, we have that for $t\in(0,r)$, there exists a probability measure P_t on \mathbb{N}^2 such that

$$\pi_r(dt, k_1, k_2) = P_t(k_1, k_2)dt.$$

where $(D^-, D^+) \sim P_t$. Observe that P_t depends on r; to avoid overcomplicating notation we do not make this dependency explicit.

Let Π^r be a Poisson point process with intensity π_r . (This random measure may be sampled as follows: sample a Poisson process with intensity dt on (0,r) and if there is a jump at time s, sample the corresponding point with law P_s .) Define $N_r = \Pi_r((0,r),\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N})$ and $\Delta_r = \int_{(0,r)\times\mathbb{N}^2} (k_1-k_2) \Pi^r(dt,k_1,k_2) = s$. Then, let $\Pi^{r,s}$ have the law of Π_r conditional on the events $\{N_r = r\}$ and $\{\Delta_r = s\}$. Then, the points of $\Pi^{r,s}$ ordered by time are distributed as $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\dots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,R_n})$ conditional on the events $\{\sum_{i=1}^n D_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^n D_i^+\}$, $\{R_n = r\}$ and $\{S_n = s\}$. Let $\lambda_t^{r,s}$ be the marginal density of $\Pi^{r,s}$ in t, so that there exists a probability distribution $P_t^{r,s}(k_1,k_2)$ on \mathbb{N}^2 such that for $\pi_t^{r,s}(k_1,k_2)$ the marginal intensity measure on \mathbb{N}^2 of $\Pi^{r,s}$ in t,

$$\pi_t^{r,s}(k_1, k_2) = \lambda_t^{r,s} P_t^{r,s}(k_1, k_2)$$

for all $k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{N}$.

For any L > 0, define

$$\mathcal{E}_L = \left\{ |R_n - \mathbb{E}[R_n]| \le Ln^{1/2}, |S_n - \mathbb{E}[S_n]| \le Ln^{1/2} \right\}.$$

Then, note that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta}\rfloor}\hat{D}_{i}^{-}\hat{D}_{i}^{+} > \epsilon\right) \leq \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}_{L}^{c}) + \mathbb{P}\left(\Pi^{R_{n},S_{n}}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N}^{2}\right) < n^{\beta}\big|\mathcal{E}_{L}\right) \\
+ \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})\times\mathbb{N}^{2}}k_{1}k_{2}\Pi^{R_{n},S_{n}}(dt,k_{1},k_{2}) > \epsilon\bigg|\mathcal{E}_{L}\right)$$

Fix $\epsilon > 0$. By the central limit theorem, we can pick an L such that $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}_L^c) < \epsilon$ for all n. We condition on \mathcal{E}_L . Suppose $R_n = r$ and $S_n = s$. Then, for P a Poisson random variable with rate $2n^{\beta}$,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\Pi_{r,s}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N}^{2}\right) < n^{\beta}\right) \leq \frac{\mathbb{P}\left(P < n^{\beta}\right)}{\mathbb{P}(\Delta_{r} = s, N_{r} = r)}$$

We note that the numerator is the probability of a large-deviation event and decreases exponentially fast in n^{β} , while the local limit theorem yields that the denominator is of order $n^{-1/2}$ uniformly in all r and s that we consider on \mathcal{E}_L . This implies that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\Pi^{R_n, S_n}\left((0, 2n^{\beta}), \mathbb{N}^2\right) < n^{\beta} | \mathcal{E}_L\right) \to 0$$

as $n \to \infty$. Now, note that for $E^{r,s}_t$ denoting the expectation with respect to $P^{r,s}_t$,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})\times\mathbb{N}^{2}}k_{1}k_{2}\Pi_{r,s}(dt,k_{1},k_{2})\right] = \frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})}\lambda_{t}^{r,s}E_{t}^{r,s}[D^{-}D^{+}]dt,$$

so we start by bounding $E_t^{r,s}[D^-D^+]$. We note that

$$\begin{split} E_t^{r,s} \left[D^- D^+ \right] &= E_t \left[D^- D^+ \middle| \Delta_r = s, N_r = r \right] \\ &= E_t^r \left[D^- D^+ \frac{\mathbb{P} \left[\Delta_n = s, N_r = r \middle| \Pi_r(t, D^-, D^+) = 1 \right]}{\mathbb{P} \left[\Delta_r = s, N_r = r \right]} \right]. \end{split}$$

By the fact that Π_r is a Poisson point process, we have that for k_1 , k_2 in \mathbb{N} ,

$$\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r = s, N_r = r \mid \Pi_r(t, k_1, k_2) = 1\right] = \mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r = s + k_2 - k_1, N_r = r - 1\right],$$

so that, since $N_r \sim \mathrm{Poisson}(r)$, and since on the event $\{N_r = r - 1\}$ (resp. $\{N_r = r\}$), $\Delta_r - s$ is the sum of r - 1 (resp. r) i.i.d. random variables with finite variance and mean at most $O(n^{-1/2})$, we observe that, by the local limit theorem,

$$\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r=s,N_r=r\left|\widehat{D}_t^-=k_1,\widehat{D}_t^+=k_2\right.\right]=O(n^{-1/2})\text{, and}$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r=s,N_r=r\right]=\Theta(n^{-1/2})$$

for any k_1 and k_2 , and any r and s that we consider on \mathcal{E}_L . Therefore, there exists a c_1 such that

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r = s, N_r = r \middle| \widehat{D}_t^- = k_1, \widehat{D}_t^+ = k_2\right]}{\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r = s, N_r = r\right]} < c_1$$

for any k_1 , k_2 , t and n, and any r and s that we consider on \mathcal{E}_L . If we show that for some c_2

$$E_t^r \left[\widehat{D}^- \widehat{D}^+ \right] < c_2$$

for all r in the interval that we consider and all $t < 2n^{\beta}$, it follows that there is a c_3 such that

$$E_t^{r,s} \left[\widehat{D}^- \widehat{D}^+ \right] < c_3$$

for any k_1 , k_2 , t and n, and any r and s that we consider on \mathcal{E}_L . We note that by definition of $\pi_r(dt, k_1, k_1)$,

$$E_t^r \left[\widehat{D}^- \widehat{D}^+ \right] = \frac{\frac{d^3}{dx^2 dy} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{D}}(x, y)|_{(\psi(t/r), 0)}}{\frac{d}{dx} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{D}}(x, y)|_{(\psi(t/r), 0)}}.$$

Careful analysis of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{D}}(x,y)$ and $\psi(s)$ implies that this quantity is bounded uniformly for all n, all r in the interval that we consider and all $t \in (0, 2n^{\beta})$. We refer the reader to the

proof of [28, Lemma A.1] for the details of a similar argument in the undirected setting. This implies that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})\times\mathbb{N}^{2}}k_{1}k_{2}\Pi_{r,s}(dt,k_{1},k_{2})\right]\leq\frac{C}{n}\mathbb{E}\left[\Pi_{r,s}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N}\right)\right].$$

Then, we note that for any x > 0, for P a Poisson random variable with rate $2n^{\beta}$,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\Pi_{r,s}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N}\right) > (x+1)2n^{\beta}\right) \le \frac{\mathbb{P}\left[P > (x+1)2n^{\beta}\right]}{\mathbb{P}\left[\Delta_r = s, N_r = r\right]}.$$

Then, by the local limit theorem and the exponential tail of the Poisson distribution, we obtain that there exist $c_4, c_5 > 0$ such that for all n, all r and s in the interval of interest and all s > 1,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\Pi_{r,s}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N}\right) > (x+1)2n^{\beta}\right) \le c_4 \exp(-c_5 x n^{\beta}).$$

This shows that there is a constant c_6 such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\Pi_{r,s}\left((0,2n^{\beta}),\mathbb{N},\mathbb{N}\right)\right] \leq c_6 n^{\beta}$$

for all n and all r and s that we consider under \mathcal{E}_L . It then follows that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})\times\mathbb{N}^2}k_1k_2\Pi_{r,s}(dt,k_1,k_2)\right]\to 0$$

as $n \to \infty$ uniformly in all r and s of interest, so for n large enough,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{1}{n}\int_{(0,2n^{\beta})\times\mathbb{N}^{2}}k_{1}k_{2}\Pi^{R_{n},S_{n}}(dt,k_{1},k_{2})>\epsilon\left|\mathcal{E}_{L}\right.\right)<\epsilon.$$

This implies that

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor n^{\beta} \rfloor} \widehat{D}_i^{-} \widehat{D}_i^{+} \stackrel{p}{\to} 0.$$

The other convergences are proved similarly, and the result follows.

Proposition 4.19. Theorem 4.1 holds conditionally on the resulting multigraph being simple.

Proof. Let $\rho(n)=\inf\{k\geq 1: B_n(k)>0\}$, and note that the event that the multigraph formed by the configuration model on n vertices is simple is equal to $\{\rho(n)=\infty\}$. Proposition 4.17 shows that we do not observe any anomalous edges far beyond the timescale in which we explore the largest components of the out-forest. This allows us to conclude that all of the results we prove using the exploration up to time $O(n^{2/3})$ are also true conditioned on $\{\rho(n)=\infty\}$. This follows from the proof of Theorem 3.2 in [28].

The results that follow are all obtained by studying the exploration up to time $O(n^{2/3})$, so will also be true conditional on the resulting directed multigraph being simple.

5 Convergence of the SCCs under rescaling

In this section, we will use the convergence of the out-forest that we obtained in Section 4 to show that the SCCs ordered by decreasing number of edges converge under rescaling in the $d_{\vec{c}}$ -product topology.

We remind the reader that an overview of the most important notation used can be found in Appendix A.

5.1 Convergence of the out-components that contain an ancestral surplus edge

In this subsection, we will prove that the out-components that are explored up to time $O(n^{2/3})$ that contain an ancestral surplus edge converge under rescaling. Recall the definition of $(A_n(k), k \geq 1)$ from Subsection 2.1.3, and recall that the out-components that contain a non-trivial SCC are the out-components on which $(A_n(k), k \geq 1)$ increases. Moreover, if $(A_n(k), k \geq 1)$ increases on a component, the law of the first increase time corresponds to the position of the tail of the first ancestral surplus edge in the component.

We first study the convergence of $(\hat{H}_n^{\ell}(k), k \geq 1)$ under rescaling. This is an extension of Theorem 4.1. Recall that for $(B_t, t \geq 0)$ a standard Brownian motion, we defined

$$(\hat{B}_t, t \ge 0) = \left(B_t - \frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{2\sigma_{+}\mu}t^2, t \ge 0\right),$$

and its reflected process

$$(\hat{R}_t, t \ge 0) = (\hat{B}_t - \inf \{\hat{B}_s : s \le t\}, t \ge 0).$$

Proposition 5.1. We have that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{S}_n^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{H}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{H}_n^{\ell}\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right) \\
\xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\sigma_+\hat{B}_t, \frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t, \frac{2(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-})}{\sigma_+\mu}\hat{R}_t, t \leq T\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})^3$, jointly with

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\hat{S}_n^-\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}\hat{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right) \stackrel{p}{\to} \left(\nu_- t, \frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2, t \leq T\right)$$

in
$$\mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})^2$$
 as $n\to\infty$.

Proof. We use result [17, Theorem 1] by de Raphélis, which states the convergence of the height process of a Bienaymé forest with edge-lengths under a few conditions on the degree and edge length distribution. We will apply this result to the Bienaymé forest with dummy and filler vertices, as defined in Subsection 4.2.2.

We equip this forest with edge lengths similarly to how we equipped the out-forest with edge-lengths when we described how to sample the candidates in Subsection 2.1.3. We do this as follows. For a dummy or filler vertex with out degree d^+ , sample its in-degree with law Z^- for ${\bf Z}$ conditional on the event $\{Z^+=d^+\}$. The in-degree of the true vertices is encoded by $(Y^-(k),k\geq 1)$. Then, for a vertex with in-degree d^- , let the edges connecting it to its children have length d^--1 (unless it is the root of the component, then let the edges connecting it to its children have length d^-). Let $(H^{\mathrm{df},\ell}(k),k\geq 1)$ be the height process of the resulting forest.

We will translate the conditions of Theorem 1 in [17] to our setting and check them. The conditions are as follows.

- 1. $\mathbb{E}[Z^+] = 1$
- 2. $1 < \mathbb{E}[(Z^+)^2] < \infty$
- 3. $\mathbb{E}\left[Z^{+}\mathbb{1}_{\{Z^{-}>x\}}\right] = o(x^{-2}) \text{ as } x \to \infty.$

Under these conditions, using the notation from Subsection 4.2.2,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}Y^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}H^{\mathrm{df}}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right), n^{-1/3}H^{\mathrm{df},\ell}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \left(\sigma_{+}B_{s}, \frac{2}{\sigma_{+}}R_{s}, \frac{2(\sigma_{+-} + \nu_{-})}{\mu\sigma_{+}}R_{s}, t \ge 0\right) \qquad (5.1)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})^3$ as $n\to\infty$. Then, we observe that the rest of the argument in Subsections 4.2.2 and 4.3 can be extended to include the height process with edge lengths. This yields the result.

Therefore, to finish the proof, we need the conditions of Theorem 1 in [17] to hold. The conditions are equivalent to

- 1. $\mathbb{E}[D^+D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^-]$
- 2. $1 < \frac{\mathbb{E}[(D^+)^2 D^-]}{\mathbb{E}[D^-]} < \infty$
- 3. $\mathbb{E}[D^+D^-\mathbb{1}_{D^->x}] = o(x^{-2}) \text{ as } x \to \infty.$

Note that the first and second conditions follow directly from the assumptions, and the third condition is implied by $\mathbb{E}[D^+(D^-)^3] < \infty$.

Proposition 5.2. We have, jointly with the convergence in Theorem 5.1,

$$\left(A_n\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(A_t, t \leq T\right),$$

as $n \to \infty$, where $(A_t, t \ge 0)$ is a Cox process of intensity

$$\frac{2(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-})}{\sigma_{+}\mu^{2}}\hat{R}_{t}$$

at time t. The convergence is in $D([0,T],\mathbb{R})$.

Proof. The compensator of a counting process is the unique adapted process that, when subtracted from the counting process, turns it into a martingale. Observe that $(A_n(k), k \ge 1)$ is a counting process with compensator

$$\begin{split} A_n^{comp}(k) &= \sum_{i=1}^k \frac{\hat{H}^\ell(i)}{\hat{S}_n^-(i)} \mathbb{1}_{\{\hat{P}_n(i) - \hat{P}_n(i-1) = 1\}} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^{\hat{P}_n(k)} \frac{\hat{H}^\ell(\min\{l: \hat{P}_n(l) \ge k\})}{\hat{S}_n^-(\min\{l: \hat{P}_n(l) \ge k\})}. \end{split}$$

By Daley and Vere-Jones [16, Theorem 14.2.VIII], the claimed convergence under rescaling of $(A_n(k), k \ge 1)$ follows if we show that

$$\left(A_n^{comp}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\frac{2(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-})}{\sigma_{+}\mu^2} \int_0^t \hat{R}_v dv, t \ge 0\right) \tag{5.2}$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$ jointly with the convergence in Theorem 5.1. Therefore, we will now prove that Eq. (5.2) holds. Since

$$\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{P}_n\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{p} \left(\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$, we get that

$$\left(n^{-2/3}\min\{l \ge 1 : n^{-1/3}\hat{P}_n(l) \ge t\}, t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{p} \left(\min\left\{s > 0 : \frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}s^2 > t\right\}, t \ge 0\right)$$

$$=: (\tau(t), t \ge 0)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$, because $\left(\frac{\nu_-}{2\mu}t^2,t\geq 0\right)$ is strictly increasing. Then, Theorem 5.1, Lemma 4.11, Slutsky's lemma and the continuous mapping theorem imply that

$$\left(\sum_{j=1}^{\lfloor n^{1/3}t\rfloor} \frac{\hat{H}^{\ell}(\min\{l: \hat{P}_n(l) \ge k\})}{\hat{S}_n^{-}(\min\{l: \hat{P}_n(l) \ge k\})}, t \ge 0\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\frac{2(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-})}{\sigma_{+}\mu} \int_0^t \frac{\hat{R}_{\tau(s)}}{\nu_{-}\tau(s)} ds, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $D(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$. If we combine this with the convergence under rescaling of $(P_n(k),k\geq 1)$ from Lemma 4.6 and apply Lemma 4.11, some simple analysis then yields Eq. (5.2), which proves the statement.

5.2 Finding the important components in the out-forest

In this subsection, we will show that, conditional on the convergence under rescaling in Proposition 5.2, the sequence of intervals that encode the trees with ancestral surplus edges sampled up to time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2 \rfloor$ converges as well under rescaling. We want all of the trees that contain such an ancestral surplus edge to be fully explored by time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$, so we let T be large enough so that this is likely. To be precise, fix $\epsilon > 0$ and, from now on, let T be large enough such that $\inf\{\hat{B}_t, t \leq T\} < \inf\{\hat{B}_t, t \leq T/2\}$ with probability at least $1-\epsilon$. (Such T exists for a Brownian motion with parabolic downwards drift; morally because the mean of \hat{B}_s is $-cs^2$ for some c while the variance is s. This can be made rigorous as follows. With the reflection principle for Brownian motion and the second moment method one can show that $\inf\{\hat{B}_t, t \leq T/2\} > -\frac{c}{2}T^2$ with probability at least $1-\epsilon/2$ while, again by the second moment method $\hat{B}_t < -\frac{c}{2}T^2$ with probability at least $1-\epsilon/2$.)

Lemma 5.4 is a statement about extracting excursion intervals from deterministic functions with marks, which we will apply to the sample paths of $(\hat{S}_n^+(k), k \geq 1)$ with the increase times of $(A_n(k), k \geq 1)$ playing the rôle of the marks. The lemma tells us that if the sample paths and increase times converge under rescaling, then the beginnings and endpoints of the excursions above the running infimum that contain the increase times converge as well.

In this section, we want to consider convergence of finite sequences of elements in \mathbb{R} or \mathbb{R}^k , so we need to set up some notation.

Definition 5.3. Let M be a metric space, which will be \mathbb{R} or \mathbb{R}^k for our purposes. We will be using the product topology on M^n in this definition. Let $M^{<\mathbb{N}} = \bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} M^n$ denote the space of all finite sequences in M. The topology we use on $M^{<\mathbb{N}}$ is the final topology induced by the set of standard inclusion functions $\operatorname{inc}_n: M^n \to M^{<\mathbb{N}}$, for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Under this topology, a sequence $\mathbf{v}_1, \mathbf{v}_2, \ldots$ in M converges to \mathbf{v} in M if and only if there exists N such that \mathbf{v}_n and \mathbf{v} have a common length l for all $n \geq N$ and $\mathbf{v}_n \to \mathbf{v}$ in M^l as $n \to \infty$ over all $n \geq n$.

Let
$$(f_n(t), t \leq T)$$
 for $n \geq 1$, and $(f(t), t \leq T)$ be functions in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$, such that

$$(f_n(t), t \le T) \to (f(t), t \le T)$$

in $\mathbb{D}([0,T],\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$. Assume that $(f(t),t\leq T)$ is continuous and that the local minima of $(f(t),t\geq 0)$ are unique. Moreover, let $(x_i^n)_{1\leq i\leq m}$, for $n\geq 1$, and $(x_i)_{1\leq i\leq m}$ be elements of $[0,T]^m$ such that for all $i\in [m]$, $x_i^n\to x_i$ in [0,T] as $n\to\infty$, and such that $f(x_i)-\inf\{f(s):s\leq x_i\}>0$ for all $i\in [m]$. Moreover, assume that $\inf\{f(t):t\leq T\}<\inf\{f(t):t\leq x_m\}$ and that $\inf\{f_n(t):t\leq T\}<\inf\{f_n(t):t\leq x_m\}$. For $i\in [m],n\geq 1$, let g_i^n be the left endpoint of the excursion of f_n above its running infimum that contains x_i^n , and let σ_i^n be the length of this excursion, i.e.

$$g_i^n = \inf\{t \ge 0 : f_n(t) = \inf\{f_n(s) : s \le x_i^n\}\},\$$

$$\sigma_i^n = \inf\{t \ge 0 : \inf\{f_n(s) : s \le g_i^n + t\} < \inf\{f_n(s) : s \le x_i^n\}\}.$$

Similarly, let g_i be the left endpoint of the excursion of f above its running infimum that contains x_i , and let σ_i be the length of this excursion, i.e.

$$g_i = \inf \{ t \ge 0 : f(t) = \inf \{ f(s) : s \le x_i \} \},$$

$$\sigma_i = \inf \{ t \ge 0 : \inf \{ f(s) : s \le g_i + t \} < \inf \{ f(s) : s \le x_i \} \}.$$

For $S = \{(a_i, b_i), i \in [m]\}$, let $\operatorname{ord}(S)$ be a sequence consisting of the elements of S put in decreasing order of a_i , with ties broken arbitrarily, and concatenated with $(0,0)_{i\geq 1}$ so that $\operatorname{ord}(S) \in (\mathbb{R}^2)^{\infty}$.

Lemma 5.4. We have that

$$\operatorname{ord}\left(\left\{\left(g_{i}^{n},\sigma_{i}^{n}\right):1\leq i\leq m\right\}\right)\to\operatorname{ord}\left(\left\{\left(g_{i},\sigma_{i}\right):1\leq i\leq m\right\}\right)$$

in $(\mathbb{R}^2)^m$ equipped with the product topology as $n \to \infty$.

Note that if a given excursion of f above its running infimum contains multiple marks, only one instance of its left endpoint and excursion length will appear in ord $(\{(g_i^n, \sigma_i^n): 1 \le i \le m\})$. Therefore, the number of non-zero entries of

ord
$$(\{(g_i^n, \sigma_i^n) : 1 \le i \le m\})$$

can vary as n varies, which is why we work in $(\mathbb{R}^2)^{\infty}$. This lemma is proved in Appendix C.

We now apply this result to our process to extract the excursion intervals that contain the marks representing ancestral backedges that are sampled up to time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2 \rfloor$. We recall the following definitions from Subsection 2.1.3. We have that G_i^n is the left endpoint of the excursion of \hat{S}_n^+ above its running infimum that encodes the out-component that contains the ith ancestral surplus edge, and Σ_i^n is the length of this excursion. Moreover, G_i and Σ_i are their continuous counterparts. Formally, for $i \in \{1, \ldots, A_n \left(\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2 \rfloor\right)\}$,

$$\begin{split} G_i^n &= \min \left\{ k \geq 1 : \hat{S}_n^+(k) = \min \{ \hat{S}_n^{p,+}(l) : l \leq X_i^n \} \right\} \text{ and } \\ \Sigma_i^n &= \min \left\{ k \geq 1 : \min \left\{ \hat{S}_n^{p,+}(l) : l \leq G_i^n + k \right\} < \min \left\{ \hat{S}_n^{p,+}(l) : l \leq X_i^n \right\} \right\}, \end{split}$$

and for $i \in \{1, ..., A(T/2)\}$,

$$\begin{split} G_i &= \inf \left\{ t \geq 0 : \sigma_+ \hat{B}_t = \inf \{ \sigma_+ \hat{B}_s : s \leq X_i \} \right\} \text{ and } \\ \Sigma_i &= \inf \left\{ t \geq 0 : \inf \{ \sigma_+ \hat{B}_s : s \leq G_i + t \} < \inf \{ \sigma_+ \hat{B}_s : s \leq X_i \} \right\}. \end{split}$$

Proposition 5.5. It holds that

$$\operatorname{ord}\left(\left\{\left(n^{-2/3}G_i^n, n^{-2/3}\Sigma_i^n\right) : 1 \le i \le A_n\left(\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2\rfloor\right)\right\}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \operatorname{ord}\left(\left\{\left(G_i, \Sigma_i\right) : 1 \le i \le A(T/2)\right\}\right)$$

as $n \to \infty$ in the final topology on $(\mathbb{R}^2)^{\leq \mathbb{N}}$, jointly with the convergence in Proposition 5.2.

Proof. By Skorokhod's representation theorem, we may work on a probability space where the convergence in Proposition 5.2 holds almost surely. We only consider the event on which the convergence holds and $\inf\{\hat{B}_t, t \leq T\} < \inf\{\hat{B}_t, t \leq T/2\}$ holds and claim that we can apply Lemma 5.4 to the sample paths of $\left(n^{-1/3}\hat{S}_n^+\left(\lfloor n^{2/3}t\rfloor\right), t \leq T\right)$ with marks

$$\left(n^{-2/3}X_n^i\right)_{1\leq i\leq A_n\left(\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2\rfloor\right)},$$

where we observe that by the convergence, for n large enough, also

$$\inf \left\{ \hat{S}_n^+ \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), t \le T \right\} < \inf \left\{ \hat{S}_n^+ \left(\lfloor n^{2/3} t \rfloor \right), t \le T/2 \right\}$$

holds. We check the conditions. Firstly, note that by $A_n\left(\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2\rfloor\right)\to A\left(T/2\right)$ as $n\to\infty$, we can pick n large enough such that $A_n\left(\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2\rfloor\right)=A\left(T/2\right)$. By the local absolute continuity of $(\hat{B}_t,t\geq 0)$ to a Brownian motion, its local minima are almost surely unique. Since

$$\left(A_{n}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right),t\leq T/2\right)\overset{a.s.}{\rightarrow}\left(A\left(t\right),t\leq T/2\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$, we observe that for all $i\in\{1,\ldots,A(T/2)\}$, $n^{-2/3}X_i^n\to X_i$ almost surely in \mathbb{R} as $n\to\infty$. The intensity of the Cox process $(A_t,t\geq 0)$ at time t is proportional to \hat{R}_t , so $\hat{R}_{X_i}>0$ for all i almost surely. This allows us to apply Lemma 5.4, and the convergence follows.

5.3 Convergence of the set of candidates

By Theorem 5.5, we know that the intervals that encode the out-components that contain an ancestral surplus edge converge under rescaling. This convergence holds jointly with the convergence under rescaling of the first time-step at which an ancestral surplus edge is found in each of these components. We will show that the positions of the other candidates in a component converge as well under rescaling. Recall the procedure to sample candidates that is described in Subsection 2.1.3.

We will now show convergence under rescaling of the sequence of candidates in a particular component of $(\hat{F}_n(k), k \ge 1)$.

By Skorokhod's representation theorem, we may work on a probability space where the convergence in Propositions 5.2 and 5.5 holds almost surely. Let $(g,\sigma) \in \{(G_i,\Sigma_i): i \leq A(T/2)\}$, so that, for each n large enough, we can find $(g_n,\sigma_n) \in \{(G_i^n,\Sigma_i^n): i \leq A_n (\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2 \rfloor)\}$ such that $(g_n,\sigma_n) \to (g,\sigma)$. Set $V_1 = \inf\{t \in [g,g+\sigma]: A(t) = A(g)+1\}$, and similarly, set $V_1^n = \min\{g_n < k \leq g_n + \sigma_n: A_n(k) = A_n(g_n)+1\}$, which are well-defined by definition of g, σ , g_n and σ_n . By construction, $\{g_n+1,\ldots,g_n+\sigma_n\}$ encodes an outcomponent. Call this component $T_{g_n}^n$. We apply the procedure defined in Theorem 2.8 to find the candidates in $T_{g_n}^n$. Let $\mathbf{V}_n(g_n)$ denote the sequence of the times of discovery of the candidates in $T_{g_n}^n$ (hereafter referred to as the sequence of candidates, see Remark 2.1). Similarly, $[g,g+\sigma]$ encodes a component of the out- \mathbb{R} -forest. Call this component \mathcal{T}_g , and apply the procedure in Subsection 2.2.2 to find the candidates in \mathcal{T}_g . Denote the sequence of candidates by $\mathbf{V}(g)$.

Proposition 5.6. Jointly with the convergence in Proposition 5.5,

$$n^{-2/3}\mathbf{V}_n(g_n) \xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \mathbf{V}(g)$$

with respect to the final topology on $\mathbb{R}^{<\mathbb{N}}$.

Proof. We will find a coupling such that $n^{-2/3}\mathbf{V}_n(g_n) \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} \mathbf{V}(g)$. By the convergence in Propositions 5.2 and 5.5, $n^{-2/3}V_1^n \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} V_1$. In general, let V_m^n denote the m^{th} candidate that is found in $T_{g_n}^n$, and let V_m denote the m^{th} candidate that is found in \mathcal{T}_g . Suppose that, for some m, we have found a coupling such that

$$n^{-2/3}(V_1^n, \dots, V_m^n) \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} (V_1, \dots, V_m).$$
 (5.3)

Then, V_{m+1}^n is distributed as the position of the first jump of a counting process $K_{m+1}^n(k)$ on $[0,\infty)$ with compensator

$$K_{comp,m+1}^{n}(k) = \sum_{i=V_{m}^{m}+1}^{k} \frac{\ell\left(T_{i}^{n,\text{mk}}\right) - m}{\hat{S}^{-}(i)} \mathbb{1}_{\{P_{n}(i) = P_{n}(i-1) + 1\}}$$

for $k \in [V_m^n+1,g_n+\sigma_n]$ and 0 otherwise, where $T_i^{n,\mathrm{mk}}$ is the subtree of $T_{g_n}^n$ spanned by $\{g_n+1,V_1^n,\ldots,V_m^n,i\}$. Moreover, for T_s the subtree of \mathcal{T}_g spanned by $\{g,V_1,\ldots,V_m,s\}$, and $|T_s|$ its length as encoded by $\left(\frac{2}{\sigma_+}\hat{R}_t,t\geq 0\right)$, V_{m+1} is the first jump in a counting process $K_{m+1}(t)$ on $[0,\infty)$ with compensator

$$K_{comp,m+1}(t) = \int_{V_m}^{t} \frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{\mu^2} |T_s| ds$$

for $t \in [V_m, g+\sigma]$ and 0 otherwise. By the convergence under rescaling of $(\hat{H}_n^\ell(k), k \geq 1)$ in Theorem 5.1, and by Proposition 5.5, we get that the metric structure of $T_{g_n}^n$ with distances defined by $(\hat{H}_n^\ell(k), k \geq 1)$, and its projection onto $[n^{-2/3}(g_n+1), n^{-2/3}(g_n+\sigma_n)]$, converge under rescaling to the metric structure of \mathcal{T}_g with distances defined by

$$\left(\frac{2(\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-})}{\sigma_{+}\mu}\hat{R}_{t}, t \ge 0\right)$$

and its projection onto $[g, g + \sigma]$. This, combined with Eq. (5.3) implies that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}\ell\left(T_{\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor}^{n,\mathrm{mk}}\right),V_m\leq t\leq g+\sigma\right)\overset{a.s.}{\to}\left(\frac{\sigma_{-+}+\nu_{-}}{\mu^2}|T_t^{\mathrm{mk}}|,V_m\leq t\leq l+\sigma\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}([V_m, g + \sigma], \mathbb{R}_+)$ as $n \to \infty$. Then, a similar argument to that used in the proof of Proposition 5.2 implies that

$$\left(K_{comp,m+1}^{n}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right),V_{m}\leq t\leq g+\sigma\right)\overset{a.s.}{\rightarrow}\left(K_{comp,m+1}(t),V_{m}\leq t\leq g+\sigma\right),$$

 $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R}_+)$ as $n\to\infty$. This implies that

$$(K_{m+1}^n(\lfloor tn^{2/3} \rfloor), t \ge 0) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} (K_{m+1}(t), t \ge 0)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R}_+)$ as $n\to\infty$ and, in particular, we can find a coupling such that $K_m(\infty)>0$ if and only if $K_m^n(\infty)>0$ for all n large enough, and such that on this event,

$$n^{-2/3}V_{m+1}^n \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} V_{m+1}.$$

If $K_m(\infty)=0$, set $\mathbf{V}(g)=(V_1,\ldots,V_m)$, $\mathbf{V}_n(g_n)=(V_1^n,\ldots,V_m^n)$, and the statement follows. If $K_m(\infty)>0$, apply the induction step to (V_1,\ldots,V_{m+1}) and (V_1^n,\ldots,V_{m+1}^n) . The fact that $|\mathbf{V}(g)|<\infty$ almost surely, as shown in Subsection 2.2.2, implies that the induction terminates.

The following proposition shows that also the law of the heads of the surplus edges corresponding to a candidate converges under rescaling. Moreover, we show convergence under rescaling in the pointed Gromov-Hausdorff topology of an out-component with the location of the candidates and the heads of their corresponding surplus edges. (Note that the number of marked points may vary; we define the topology by setting the distance between two pointed metric spaces as ∞ if they do not have the same number of marked points, and if they both have m marked points we use the distance in the m-pointed Gromov-Hausdorff metric.)

Proposition 5.7. Suppose the convergence in Propositions 5.2, 5.5 and 5.6 holds almost surely. Then, for $\mathbf{V}_n(g_n) = (V_1^n, \dots, V_{N_n}^n)$, $\mathbf{V}(g) = (V_1, \dots, V_N)$, let W_i^n be the index of the vertex that the surplus edge corresponding to V_i^n connects to. Similarly, let W_i be the index of the vertex that the surplus edge corresponding to V_i connects to. Then,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}T_{g_n}^n, n^{-2/3}(g_n+1), \left(n^{-2/3}V_1^n, n^{-2/3}W_1^n\right) \dots, \left(n^{-2/3}V_{N_n}^n, n^{-2/3}W_{N_n}^n\right)\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} (\mathcal{T}_q, l, (V_1, W_1), \dots, (V_N, W_N))$$

in the pointed Gromov-Hausdorff topology.

Proof. For S a subset of the vertices of $T_{g_n}^n$, let $T_{g_n}^n(S)$ denote the subtree of $T_{g_n}^n$ spanned by S. By definition, for $m \leq N_n$, W_m^n is the vertex corresponding to a uniform unpaired in-half-edge of the vertices in $T_{g_n}^n(\{g_n+1,V_1^n,\ldots,V_m^n\})$. By Theorem 5.1 and Slutsky's lemma,

$$\left(\frac{\hat{H}_n^{\ell}\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right)}{\hat{H}_n\left(\lfloor tn^{2/3}\rfloor\right)}, t \ge 0\right) \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} \left(\frac{\sigma_{-+} + \nu_{-}}{2\mu}, t \ge 0\right)$$

in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{R}_+,\mathbb{R})$ as $n\to\infty$, which implies that the total variation distance between the law of W^n_m and the law of a uniform vertex in $T^n_{g_n}$ $(\{g_n+1,V^n_1,\ldots,V^n_m\})$ goes to 0. Note that, by Theorem 4.1, Propositions 5.5 and 5.6, we know that the height process of $T^n_{g_n}$ converges under rescaling to the height process of \mathcal{T}_g , jointly with the convergence under rescaling of the positions of the candidates. By the proof of Proposition 5.4 in [25], this implies that

$$\left(n^{-1/3}T_{g_n}^n, n^{-2/3}g_n + 1, n^{-2/3}V_1^n, \dots, n^{-2/3}V_m^n\right) \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} (\mathcal{T}_g, g, V_1, \dots, V_m)$$

in the (m+1)-pointed Gromov-Hausdorff topology. Since the relation

$$\left|T_{q_n}^n\left(\{g_n+1,V_1^n,\ldots,V_m^n\}\right)\right| = \left|T_{q_n}^n\left(\{g_n+1,V_1^n,\ldots,V_m^n,W_m^n\}\right)\right|$$

passes to the limit under rescaling, with $|\cdot|$ denoting the total length in the tree, so that also

$$|\mathcal{T}_{q}(\{g, V_{1}, \dots, V_{m}\})| = |\mathcal{T}_{q}(\{g, V_{1}, \dots, V_{m}, W_{m}\})|$$

which implies that the limit in distribution of $n^{-2/3}W_m^n$ is a uniform point on the subtree of \mathcal{T}_g spanned by (g,V_1,\ldots,V_m) , which is equal to the law of W_m . This proves the statement.

The proofs of Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 imply the following proposition.

Proposition 5.8. By Skorokhod's representation theorem, we may work on a probability space where the convergence in Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 holds almost surely. Let $T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}(g_n)$ be the subtree of $T^n_{g_n}$ spanned by $\{g_n+1,V^n_1,\ldots,V^n_{N_n}\}$, and similarly, let $T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g)$ be the subtree of \mathcal{T}_g spanned by $\{g,V_1,\ldots,V_N\}$. Then, also

$$\left(n^{-1/3}T^{n,\text{mk}}(g_n), n^{-2/3}(g_n+1), \left(n^{-2/3}V_1^n, n^{-2/3}W_1^n\right) \dots, \left(n^{-2/3}V_{N_n}^n, n^{-2/3}W_{N_n}^n\right)\right) \rightarrow \left(T^{\text{mk}}(g), g, (V_1, W_1), \dots, (V_N, W_N)\right)$$

almost surely in the pointed Gromov-Hausdorff topology as $n \to \infty$. Also the total length in the trees converges, i.e.

$$n^{-1/3} \left| T^{n, \mathbf{mk}}(g_n) \right| \to \left| T^{\mathbf{mk}}(g) \right|$$

almost surely as $n \to \infty$.

We now identify the candidates with their targets, as described in Subsection 2.1.3. In $T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}(g_n)$, set $V_i^n \sim W_i^n$ for each $1 \leq i \leq N_n$, and set $M_{g_n}^n := T^{n,\mathrm{mk}}(g_n)/\sim$. Moreover, in $T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g)$, set $V_i \sim W_i$ for each $1 \leq i \leq N$, and set $\mathcal{M}_g := T^{\mathrm{mk}}(g)/\sim$. View both as elements of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ in the natural way. To be precise, in $M_{g_n}^n$, let the vertex set consist of g_n+1 , W_i^n for $i \leq N_n$, and the branch points $V_i^n \wedge V_j^n$ for $i \neq j \leq N_n$. Similarly, in \mathcal{M}_g , let the vertex set consist of g, W_i for $i \leq N$, and the branch points $V_i \wedge V_j$ for $i \neq j \leq N$. Then we have the following proposition.

Proposition 5.9. On the probability space where the convergence in Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 holds almost surely, $n^{-1/3}M_{q_n}^n \stackrel{a.s.}{\to} \mathcal{M}_g$ in $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$.

Proof. The proof is analogous to the proof of Proposition 5.6 in [25].

Proposition 5.10. On the probability space where the convergence in Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 holds almost surely, the SCCs in $n^{-1/3}M_{g_n}^n$, listed in decreasing order of length, converge to the SCCs in \mathcal{M}_g , listed in decreasing order of length, in $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ almost surely as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. This follows from Proposition 5.3 in [25]. This proposition requires that the lengths of the SCCs in \mathcal{M}_g have different lengths almost surely, which is the content of Proposition 2.12.

Proposition 5.11. Let T>0, and let $(C_i^T(n), i\geq 1)$ be the kernels of the SCCs that contain a candidate with label at most $\lfloor Tn^{2/3}/2 \rfloor$, ordered by length. Similarly, let $(\mathcal{C}_i^T, i\geq 1)$ be the kernels of the SCCs obtained from the out- \mathbb{R} -forest with a candidate before time T/2, ordered by length. Then,

$$\left(n^{-1/3}C_i^T(n), i \ge 1\right) \xrightarrow{\text{(d)}} \left(\mathcal{C}_i^T, i \ge 1\right)$$

in the $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ -product topology, as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. This follows from Proposition 5.5, Theorem 5.10, and the fact that all SCCs in the limit object have a different length by Theorem 2.12. \Box

Finally, we claim that we can choose T large enough such that the SCCs with the highest number of edges are explored before time $\lfloor Tn^{2/3} \rfloor$. This is the content of the following lemma. The proof is in the same spirit as Aldous [2, Lemma 9].

Lemma 5.12. For $\delta > 0$ and I an interval, let $SCC(n, I, \delta)$ denote the number of SCCs whose vertices have at total of at least $\delta n^{1/3}$ in-edges (including those which are not part of the SCC) and whose time of first discovery is in $n^{2/3}I$. Then,

$$\lim_{s\to\infty} \limsup_{n} \mathbb{P}\left(SCC(n,(s,\infty),\delta) \geq 1\right) = 0 \text{ for all } \delta > 0.$$

Proof. Fix $\delta>0$. Suppose there is an SCC denoted by C with $vn^{1/3}$ total in-edges. Conditionally on this fact, the in-edges that are paired up until the time the first in-edge of C is paired are uniform picks (without replacement) from the total set of in-edges. We use Ξ_n to denote the time of discovery of the first in-edge of C multiplied by $n^{-2/3}$. Then, $\Xi_n \xrightarrow{(\mathrm{d})} \mathrm{Exp}(v)$. Fix $\epsilon>0$. We have that, by the memoryless property at time s,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(SCC\left(n,(s,2s),\delta\right)=0|SCC\left(n,(s,\infty),\delta\right)\geq1\right)$$

is asymptotically bounded from above by $\exp(-s\delta)$ by the memoryless property at time s. So that we can find an s>0 such that for all n large enough,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(SCC\left(n,(s,\infty),\delta\right) > 1 \text{ and } SCC\left(n,(s,2s),\delta\right) = 0\right) < \epsilon.$$

We claim that, by possibly increasing s and n, we also get that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(SCC\left(n,(s,2s),\delta\right)=0\right)>1-\epsilon,$$

which proves the statement. Firstly, we observe that the ratio of the length of an SCC and its total in-degree are asymptotically equal to $\frac{\sigma_{-+}+\nu_{-}}{2\mu}$ by the proof of Proposition 5.7. Then, note that for any c>0, the limit process almost surely only has a finite number of excursions with length exceeding c. This implies that for s large enough, with probability at most $\epsilon/2$, an SCC with total length at least $\frac{\mu}{\sigma_{-+}+\nu_{-}}\delta$ is discovered after time s. By the

convergence of the exploration process on compact time intervals, by choosing n large enough, we can then ensure that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(SCC\left(n,(s,2s),\delta\right)=0\right)>1-\epsilon.$$

We conclude that

$$\mathbb{P}(SCC(n,(s,\infty),\delta) \ge 1) \le 2\epsilon.$$

Note that the number of edges in an SCC is bounded from below by the total number of in-edges of vertices in the SCC.

We now show that for any j and any $\epsilon > 0$, we can pick T large enough such the j largest components in $(\mathcal{C}_i, i \geq 1)$ are contained in $(\mathcal{C}_i^T, i \geq 1)$ with probability at least $1 - \epsilon$.

Lemma 5.13. For all j holds that

$$\lim_{T \to \infty} \mathbb{P}\left(\forall i \le j, C_i \in (C_i^T, i \ge 1)\right) = 1.$$

Proof. Fix $\epsilon > 0$. By [25, Proposition 5.10] adapted to our limit object, for k large enough, with probability $1 - \epsilon/2$, the j largest components of $(\mathcal{C}_i, i \geq 1)$ are contained in the k largest components of the out-forest with identifications. Moreover, for T large enough, with probability $1 - \epsilon/2$, the k largest excursions above the infimum of a Brownian motion with negative parabolic drift occur before time T (see [3, Section 3]). This implies the statement.

Theorem 1.1 then follows from Theorem 5.11, Theorem 5.12 and Theorem 5.13.

6 Open problems

Our work contains the first quantitative results on the directed configuration model at criticality, and is the second metric space convergence result for a directed graph model (after the directed Erdős-Rényi graph was studied in [25]), and many interesting unresolved questions remain.

- 1. The law of our limit object is defined by three parameters that are functions of the (mixed) moments of the degree distribution. Does a different choice of parameters always give a different limit distribution? If so, are the laws absolutely continuous to one another?
- 2. Our methods show that the diameter of the configuration model at criticality is $\Omega(n^{1/3})$ in probability, which is in contrast with the off-critical cases (for deterministic degrees), in which the diameter is $\Theta(\log(n))$ in probability [9]. We conjecture that the diameter is in fact $\Theta(n^{1/3})$ in probability. Goldschmidt and Maazoun are working on this question for the directed Erdős-Rényi graph at criticality.
- 3. In [25], the authors show convergence of the sequence of SCCs in the ℓ_1 -sense, which is stronger than the product topology as considered by us. This for example implies that for the directed Erdős-Rényi graph, under rescaling, the total length in the SCCs converges in distribution to some finite random variable. Also for undirected configuration models, there are no results that show metric space convergence in a topology on the sequence of components that is stronger than the product topology [5, 14, 4]. It would be interesting to obtain stronger convergence results for the directed (and undirected) configuration model that imply convergence of more statistics of the graphs.

- 4. We conjecture that, just like the directed Erdős-Rényi graph [25], the directed configuration model gives rise to a critical window, that in some sense interpolates between subcritical and supercritical models. It would be interesting to adapt our methods to the critical window.
- 5. In future work, we plan to extend our understanding of the SCCs by studying the directed graphs in which they are embedded. A first step would be to study all vertices that can be reached from the non-trivial strongly connected components. This would illuminate connections between the SCCs and expose the fractal structure of the directed graph, which is not observed when only studying the SCCs themselves.
- 6. Another natural next step is to study the model under weaker moment conditions. The first condition to eliminate would be $\mathbb{E}\left[(D^-)^i(D^+)^j\right]<\infty$ for (i,j)=(1,3) and (i,j)=(3,1). Removing the former condition would in some sense make the identifications less uniform on the ancestral lines. To be precise, $(\hat{H}^\ell(k)/\hat{H}(k), k \geq 0)$ will not necessarily converge to a constant process under rescaling of time, which means that the in-edges that can be used to form surplus edges are spread out less uniformly on the out-components. We have reason to believe that this would place the model in a different universality class, but further research is needed to confirm this. Removing the latter condition requires an adaptation of the proof of Proposition 4.17 that does not use the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. Also the heavy-tailed case is not well-understood, but given our results, it is natural to expect that a potential limit object would be embedded in a tilted stable tree as defined in [14]. Moreover, one could define hybrid models by letting the tail-behaviour of the inand out-degrees be different.
- 7. We conjecture that the rank-1 inhomogeneous directed random graph model under suitable conditions is part of the same universality class as the directed Erdős-Rényi graph [25] and the model we consider in this work. We believe that our methods and the methods of [25] can be adapted to obtain a metric space scaling limit for the inhomogeneous directed random graph model, and we intend to pursue this in future work.

Declarations

- The first author, Serte Donderwinkel, has been supported by a Clarendon Scholarship from the Clarendon Fund.
- The second author, Zheneng Xie, has been supported by the EPSRC Centre for Doctoral Training in Mathematics of Random Systems: Analysis, Modelling and Simulation (EP/S023925/1).
- Data sharing not applicable to this article as no datasets were generated or analysed during the current study.

Appendix A Overview of notation

Basic definitions

ν	Probability measure on \mathbb{N}^2 from which we sample the degree sequence
$\mathbf{D}_i = (D_i^-, D_i^+)$	Degree pair (consisting of the in- and out-degree) of vertex i (with law ν)
$ec{G}_n(u)$	Uniformly random digraph with degree sequence $\mathbf{D}_1,\dots,\mathbf{D}_n$ conditional on $\sum D_i^- = \sum D_i^+$
$\mathbf{Z} = (Z^-, Z^+)$	Sample from $ u$ size-biased by the first coordinate
μ	$\mathbb{E}[D^-] = \mathbb{E}[D^+] = \mathbb{E}[D^-D^+]$
ν	$\mathbb{E}[Z^-] - 1$
$\frac{\sigma^2}{\sigma_+^2}$	$Var(Z^-)$
σ_+^2	$Var(Z^+)$
σ_{-+}	$Cov(Z^-, Z^+)$
$C_i(n)$	The i th strongly connected component in $\vec{G}_n(u)$ in order of discovery
$\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,i} = (\widehat{D}_{n,i}^-, \widehat{D}_{n,i}^+)$	The i th degree pair in $ec{G}_n(u)$ in order of discovery

Encoding processes

\hat{S}_n^+ (resp. \hat{B}_t)	Łukasiewicz path of out-forest (resp. continuous out-forest)
$egin{aligned} \hat{R}_n^+ & ext{(resp.} \ \hat{R}_t) \end{aligned}$	\hat{S}_n^+ (resp. \hat{B}_t) reflected at 0
\hat{I}_n^+ (resp. \hat{I})	Running infimum of \hat{S}_n^+ (resp. \hat{B}_t)
$\hat{P}_n(k)$	Number of surplus edges sampled up to time k
$\hat{S}_n^-(k)$	Number of unpaired in-half-edges of discovered vertices at time \boldsymbol{k}
\hat{H}_n^+	Height process of out-forest
$\hat{H}_n^{\ell,+}$	Height process of out-forest with edge lengths that represent available in-half-edges
$\hat{Y}^{\pm}(k)$	$\sum\limits_{i=1}^k (\widehat{D}_{n,i}^{\pm} - 1)$ (encoding the degrees in order of discovery)
$Y^{\pm}(k)$	$\sum_{i=1}^k (Z_i^{\pm} - 1)$ (random walk)
S_n^+, S_n^-, P_n	Counterparts of $\hat{S}_n^+, \hat{S}_n^-, \hat{P}_n$ resp. using Y^+ instead of \hat{Y}^+ to encode degrees in order of discovery (i.e. before the measure change)
$B_t^{ m d}, R^{ m d}$	Counterparts of \hat{B}_t, \hat{R}_t before measure change

A change of measure

R_n	Number of vertices with positive in-degree
Δ_n	The difference between the total in- and out-degree
$\Phi(n,m) = \phi_m^n(\mathbf{Z}_1,\dots,\mathbf{Z}_m)$	The Radon-Nikodym derivative between $(\mathbf{Z}_1,\ldots,\mathbf{Z}_m)$ on one hand and $(\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,1},\ldots,\widehat{\mathbf{D}}_{n,m})$ on the event $R_n\geq m$ conditional on $\Delta_n=0$ on the other hand
$\Phi(t)$	The Radon–Nikodym derivative between B_t and \hat{B}_t

Filler vertices

Y^{f} (resp. B^{f})	Independent copy of Y^+ (resp. B) that is the Łukasiewicz path of the trees that consist of filler vertices
$Y^{ m df}$ (resp. $B^{ m df}$)	Łukasiewicz path of the forest with dummy and filler vertices
R^{df} (resp. R^{df})	Reflection of Y^{df} (resp. B^{df}) at 0
$H^{ m df}$	Height process of the forest with dummy and filler vertices
$H^{\mathrm{df},\ell}$	Height process of the forest with dummy and filler vertices with edge lengths that represent the number of available in-half-edges
$\sigma_n(k)$ (resp. $\sigma(t)$)	Time in depth first order until we have seen k (resp. mass t) non-filler vertices in the forest with dummy and filler vertices
$\Lambda_n(k)$ (resp. $\Lambda(t)$)	Number (resp. mass) of non-filler vertices in forest with dummy and filler vertices up to time k (resp. t)

From the out-forest to SCCs

$G_i^n + 1$ (resp. G_i)	The root of the component of the out-forest (resp. cont. out-process) that contains the i th ancestral surplus edge
$T_{G_i^n}^n$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i})	The component of the out-forest with root $G_i^n + 1$ (resp. G_i)
Σ_i^n (resp. Σ_i)	Size of $T^n_{G^n_i}$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i})
V_k^n	The k th candidate in $T^n_{G^n_i}$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i})
W_k^n (resp. W_k)	Head of the k th candidate in $T^n_{G^n_i}$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i})
N_n (resp. N)	Number of candidates in $T^n_{G^n_i}$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i})
A_n (resp. A)	Counting process of ancestral surplus edges
$T^{n, ext{mk}}(G_n^i)$ (resp. $\mathcal{T}_{G_i}^{ ext{mk}}$)	Subtree of $T^n_{G^n_i}$ (resp. \mathcal{T}_{G_i}) spanned by the root and the candidates
$M_{G_i^n}^n$ (resp. \mathcal{M}_{G_i})	The MDM resulting from identifying the candidates and their heads in $T^{n,\text{mk}}(G^n_i)$ (resp. $\mathcal{T}^{\text{mk}}_{G_i}$)

Appendix B Multivariate triangular local limit theorem

The goal of this section is to prove Theorem 3.15. This can be deduced from Mukhin [34, Corollary 1]. However, Mukhin's result is more general than is needed to prove Theorem 3.15. As a result, the conditions which we need to check in order to apply Mukhin's result are rather complicated. Instead, we offer here an elementary proof.

First, we recall some definitions. An \mathbb{R}^d -valued random variable X is lattice if it is non-degenerate and is supported on the translation of some lattice. The symmetrisation of X is given by $X^* = X_1 - X_2$ where X_1 and X_2 are independent copies of X. If X is lattice, the main lattice of X is given by

$$\Lambda = \bigcup_{m=1}^{\infty} \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^m n_i \mathbf{x}_i^* : n_i \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } \mathbf{x}_i^* \in \operatorname{supp}(\mathbf{X}^*) \text{ for all } i=1,\ldots,m \right\}.$$

Now we restate Theorem 3.15.

Theorem 3.15. For each $n \geq 1$ let \mathbf{X}_n be an \mathbb{R}^d valued random variable and

$$\mathbf{X}_{n,1}, \mathbf{X}_{n,2}, \dots, \mathbf{X}_{n,n}$$

be i.i.d. copies of X_n . Assume that the following holds:

- 1. There exists a random variable X such that $X_n \xrightarrow{(d)} X$ as $n \to \infty$.
- 2. $(\|\mathbf{X}_n\|^2)_{n\geq 1}$ is a uniformly integrable sequence of random variables. Explicitly

$$\lim_{L \to \infty} \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\left\| \mathbf{X}_{n} \right\|^{2} \mathbb{1}\left\{ \left\| \mathbf{X}_{n} \right\|^{2} > L \right\} \right] = 0.$$
 (3.10)

3. For all n, \mathbf{X}_n and \mathbf{X} are lattice with common main lattice Λ .

Then **X** has finite second moment. Further, for each n let \mathbf{c}_n be an arbitrary element in the support of $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i}$. Then uniformly for $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda$,

$$\mathbb{P}\Big(\textstyle\sum_{i=1}^{n}\mathbf{X}_{n,i}=\mathbf{y}\Big)=n^{-d/2}\det(\Lambda)f\left(\mathbf{x}_{n}(\mathbf{y})\right)+o\left(n^{-d/2}\right)\quad\text{where}\quad\mathbf{x}_{n}(\mathbf{y})=\frac{\mathbf{y}-n\mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_{n}]}{\sqrt{n}}$$

and f is the density of a $N(0, Cov(\mathbf{X}))$ distribution. This means that

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \sup_{\mathbf{y}\in\mathbf{c}_n+\Lambda} \left| n^{d/2} \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y} \right) - \det(\Lambda) f(\mathbf{x}_n(\mathbf{y})) \right| = 0.$$

Before we prove Theorem 3.15, we first prove a sequence of lemmas. Our proof of the local limit theorem will use characteristic functions. Let \mathbf{X} be \mathbb{R}^d -valued. We use the convention that the characteristic function of \mathbf{X} is given by

$$\phi(\mathbf{u}) = \mathbb{E}\left[e^{i\mathbf{u}\cdot\mathbf{X}}\right].$$

The following lemma shows the points at which the characteristic function of a lattice random variables attains 1 in absolute value can be precisely characterised when the main lattice is known. This is an adaptation of [38, P.67, T1].

Lemma B.1. Suppose $\mathbf X$ is lattice with main lattice $\mathbb Z^d$ and characteristic function ϕ . Then $|\phi(\mathbf u)|=1$ if and only if $\mathbf u\in(2\pi\mathbb Z)^d$.

Proof. If every coordinate of \mathbf{u} is a multiple of 2π , then $\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{X}$ has support in $t + 2\pi \mathbb{Z}$ for some $t \in \mathbb{R}$. Therefore $e^{i\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{X}}$ is constant and hence $|\phi(\mathbf{u})| = 1$.

For the converse, note the characteristic function of the symmetrisation X^* satisfies

$$\mathbb{E}\left[e^{i\mathbf{u}\cdot\mathbf{X}^*}\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[e^{i\mathbf{u}\mathbf{X}_1}\right]\mathbb{E}\left[e^{-i\mathbf{u}\mathbf{X}_2}\right] = \left|\mathbb{E}\left[e^{i\mathbf{u}\mathbf{X}}\right]\right|^2 = 1.$$

Thus $e^{i\mathbf{u}\cdot\mathbf{x}^*}\in 2\pi\mathbb{Z}$ for all \mathbf{x}^* in the support of \mathbf{X}^* . Since the fundamental lattice of \mathbf{X} is \mathbb{Z}^d , there exists $\mathbf{x}_1^*,\ldots,\mathbf{x}_m^*$ in the support of \mathbf{X}^* and $k_1,\ldots,k_m\in\mathbb{Z}$ such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} k_i \mathbf{x}_i^* = (1, 0, \dots, 0).$$

Therefore,

$$u^{(1)} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} k_i \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{x}_i^* \in 2\pi \mathbb{Z}.$$

Repeating this argument for the other coordinates of ${\bf u}$ shows all coordinates of ${\bf u}$ are multiples of 2π .

The next lemma shows convergence of the means and covariance of \mathbf{X}_n to that of \mathbf{X}_n , and moreover shows the uniform integrability condition still holds after centering the random variables.

Lemma B.2. Suppose conditions (1) and (2) of Theorem 3.15 hold. Then, as $n \to \infty$,

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n] \to \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}]$$
 and $Cov(\mathbf{X}_n) \to Cov(\mathbf{X})$.

Further for each n, let $\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n = \mathbf{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n]$, and $\hat{\mathbf{X}} = \mathbf{X} - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}]$. Then the uniform integrability condition in Eq. (3.10) holds for the centered random variables $(\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n)_{n\geq 1}$. This means that

$$\lim_{L \to \infty} \sup_{n} \mathbb{E} \left[\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} \mathbf{1} \left\{ \|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} > L \right\} \right] = 0.$$

Proof. By Skorokhod's representation theorem, we can assume without loss of generality that $(\mathbf{X}_n)_{n\geq 1}$ and \mathbf{X} are in the same probability space and $\mathbf{X}_n \to \mathbf{X}$ almost surely as $n\to\infty$. Then, the condition in Eq. (3.10) gives uniform integrability of $(\|\mathbf{X}_n\|_2^2)_{n\geq 1}$. Thus, by Vitali's convergence theorem, $\mathbf{X}_n \to \mathbf{X}$ in L^2 as $n\to\infty$. Therefore, \mathbf{X} has finite second moment and the mean and covariance of \mathbf{X}_n converge to that of \mathbf{X} .

Since the means converge, the centerings $\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n \to \hat{\mathbf{X}}$ in L^2 as $n \to \infty$ also. Thus, $(\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n\|_2^2)_{n\geq 1}$ is uniformly integrable by the converse statement in Vitali's theorem, as required.

The following lemma shows that we have a normal central limit theorem.

Lemma B.3. Suppose we are in the setting of Theorem 3.15. Then

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\mathbf{X}_{n,i} - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n]) \xrightarrow{(d)} N(0,\Sigma)$$

as $n \to \infty$.

Proof. We use the Lindeberg-Feller central limit theorem. We will use the notation $\Sigma = \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X})$, $\Sigma_n = \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)$, $\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n,i} = \mathbf{X}_{n,i} - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n]$ and $\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n = \mathbf{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n]$. We will reduce the problem to the one-dimensional case. By the Cramér–Wold device it is sufficient to show that

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n,i} \xrightarrow{(d)} N(0, \mathbf{u} \cdot \Sigma \mathbf{u})$$

for all $\mathbf{u} \in \mathbb{R}^d$. Define

$$A_{n,i} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n,i}.$$

Then by the version of the Lindeberg–Feller central limit theorem stated by Durrett in [22, P.128-129, Theorem 3.4.10], to complete the proof it suffices to check that

1. $\lim_{n\to\infty} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[A_{n,i}^2] = \mathbf{u} \cdot \Sigma \mathbf{u}$.

2. For all
$$\epsilon > 0$$
, $\lim_{n \to \infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} \left[A_{n,i}^{2} \mathbb{1} \{ |A_{n,i}| > \epsilon \} \right] = 0$.

To check condition (1),

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}\sum_{i=1}^n\mathbb{E}[A_{n,i}^2]=\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbb{E}\Big[(\mathbf{u}\cdot\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n)^2\Big]=\lim_{n\to\infty}\mathbf{u}\cdot\Sigma_n\mathbf{u}=\mathbf{u}\cdot\Sigma\mathbf{u}$$

by Theorem B.2. To check condition (2), for all $\epsilon > 0$

$$\begin{split} \lim_{n \to \infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{E} \Big[A_{n,i}^{2} \mathbb{1} \left\{ |A_{n,i}| > \epsilon \right\} \Big] &= \lim_{n \to \infty} \mathbb{E} \Big[(\mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n})^{2} \mathbb{1} \left\{ (\mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n})^{2} > \epsilon^{2} n \right\} \Big] \\ &\leq \|\mathbf{u}\|^{2} \lim_{n \to \infty} \mathbb{E} \Big[\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} \mathbb{1} \left\{ \|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} > \frac{\epsilon^{2}}{\|\mathbf{u}\|^{2}} n \right\} \Big] \\ &\leq \|\mathbf{u}\|^{2} \lim_{n \to \infty} \sup_{k} \mathbb{E} \Big[\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{k}\|^{2} \mathbb{1} \left\{ \|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{k}\|^{2} > \frac{\epsilon^{2}}{\|\mathbf{u}\|^{2}} n \right\} \Big] \\ &= 0 \end{split}$$

by Theorem B.2.

The last lemma we prove provides bounds on the absolute value of the characteristic functions of X_n . This will be used to apply the dominated convergence theorem in the main proof.

Lemma B.4. Suppose we are in the setting of Theorem 3.15. Moreover assume that the common main lattice Λ is \mathbb{Z}^d . Let $\phi_n(\mathbf{u})$ be the characteristic function of $\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n = \mathbf{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n]$. Then there exist $\delta, c > 0$, $\rho \in (0,1)$ and N such that for all $n \geq N$

1. $|\phi_n(\mathbf{u})| \leq 1 - c ||\mathbf{u}||^2$ for all $\mathbf{u} \in S(\delta)$, and

2.
$$|\phi_n(\mathbf{u})| < \rho$$
 for all $\mathbf{u} \in S(\pi) \setminus S(\delta)$

where, for all r > 0, $S(r) = [-r, r]^d$.

Proof. Firstly we use a analytical lemma stated by Durrett in [22, P.116, Lemma 3.3.19]. By that lemma, there exists a constant A > 0 such that

$$\left| e^{ix} - \left(1 + ix - \frac{1}{2}x^2 \right) \right| \le A \min\{|x|, 1\}x^2$$

for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$. Then applying this with $x = \mathbf{u} \cdot (\mathbf{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n])$

$$|\phi_n(\mathbf{u})| \le |1 - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{u} \cdot \text{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)\mathbf{u}| + R_n(\mathbf{u})$$

where

$$R_n(\mathbf{u}) \le A \mathbb{E} \left[\min\{ |\mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_n|, 1\} (\mathbf{u} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{X}}_n)^2 \right].$$

We provide bounds on R_n and $|1 - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{u} \cdot \text{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)\mathbf{u}|$, starting with $|1 - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{u} \cdot \text{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)\mathbf{u}|$.

Let $\lambda_{\min n}$ and $\lambda_{\max n}$ be the minimum and maximum eigenvalues of $\operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)$ respectively. Then, by standard theory for quadratic forms,

$$\lambda_{\min n} \|\mathbf{u}\|^2 \le \mathbf{u} \cdot \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n) \mathbf{u} \le \lambda_{\max n} \|\mathbf{u}\|^2.$$

Moreover, let λ_{\min} and λ_{\max} be the minimum and maximum eigenvalues of $\mathrm{Cov}(\mathbf{X})$ respectively. The eigenvalues of a matrix are continuous in its entries and $\mathrm{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n) \to \mathrm{Cov}(\mathbf{X})$ by Theorem B.2. Therefore $\lambda_{\min} \to \lambda_{\min}$ and $\lambda_{\max} \to \lambda_{\max}$ as $n \to \infty$.

We have assumed that $Cov(\mathbf{X})$ is non-degenerate thus $\lambda_{\min} > 0$. Hence, there exists N such that for all $n \geq N$,

$$\frac{1}{2}\lambda_{\min} \le \lambda_{\min n} \le \lambda_{\max n} \le 2\lambda_{\max}.$$

There also exists $\delta_1 > 0$ sufficiently small that $\lambda_{\max} \|\mathbf{u}\|^2 < 1$ for all $\mathbf{u} \in S(\delta_1)$. Then for all $n \geq N$ and $\mathbf{u} \in S(\delta_1)$,

$$\left|1 - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{u} \cdot \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)\mathbf{u}\right| = 1 - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{u} \cdot \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}_n)\mathbf{u} \le 1 - \frac{1}{4}\lambda_{\min}\|\mathbf{u}\|^2.$$
(B.1)

To bound R_n , by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality

$$R_n(\mathbf{u}) \le AE_n(\mathbf{u}) \|\mathbf{u}\|^2$$
 where $E_n(\mathbf{u}) = \mathbb{E}[\min\{\|\mathbf{u}\|\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n\|, 1\}\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n\|^2].$

Then for all L > 0, splitting the expectation into the case where $\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n\|^2 \leq L^2$ and the case when $\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_n\|^2 > L^2$,

$$\sup_{n} E_{n}(\mathbf{u}) \leq L^{2} \min\{L\|\mathbf{u}\|, 1\} + \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} \mathbb{1}\left\{\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} > L^{2}\right\}\right]$$

$$\to \sup_{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} \mathbb{1}\left\{\|\hat{\mathbf{X}}_{n}\|^{2} > L^{2}\right\}\right]$$

as $\mathbf{u} \to 0$. This holds for all L > 0, hence taking the limit $L \to \infty$ and using Theorem B.2 we obtain that $\lim_{\mathbf{u} \to 0} \sup_n E_n(\mathbf{u}) = 0$. Thus, there exists δ_2 such that for all $\mathbf{u} \in S(\delta_2)$

$$R_n(\mathbf{u}) \le \frac{1}{8} \lambda_{\min} \|\mathbf{u}\|^2.$$
 (B.2)

Thus setting $\delta = \min \{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$, for all $n \geq N$ and $\mathbf{u} \in S(\delta)$

$$|\phi_n(\mathbf{u})| \le 1 - c \|\mathbf{u}\|^2,$$

where $c = \frac{1}{8}\lambda_{\min}$.

We now address the second bound. let ϕ be the characteristic function of \mathbf{X} . We assume \mathbf{X} has main lattice \mathbb{Z}^d , thus $|\phi(\mathbf{u})|=1$ if and only if every entry of \mathbf{u} is a multiple of 2π by Theorem B.1. In particular $|\phi(\mathbf{u})|<1$ for all $\mathbf{u}\in S(\pi)\setminus S(\delta)$. ϕ is continuous and $S(\pi)\setminus S(\delta)$ is compact. Therefore there exists $\epsilon>0$ such that $\sup_{\mathbf{u}\in S(\pi)\setminus S(\delta)}|\phi(\mathbf{u})|\leq 1-\epsilon$.

Since $\mathbf{X}_n \xrightarrow{\mathrm{(d)}} \mathbf{X}$ as $n \to \infty$, $\phi_n \to \phi$ uniformly on compact sets. Therefore there exists N such that for all $n \ge N$

$$\sup_{\mathbf{u}\in S(\pi)\backslash S(\delta)} |\phi_n(\mathbf{u})| \le \rho = 1 - \frac{1}{2}\epsilon.$$

We are finally ready to prove Theorem 3.15

Proof of Theorem 3.15. We first address the case where the main lattice of X and all X_n is \mathbb{Z}^d . The main trick in the proof is to notice that if n is integer valued then

$$1 \{n = 0\} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} e^{inu} \, \mathrm{d}u.$$

For all $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \mathbb{Z}^d$, $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i} - \mathbf{y} \in \mathbb{Z}^d$, so

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y}\right) = \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{(2\pi)^{d}} \int_{S(\pi)} e^{i\mathbf{u}\cdot\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{X}_{n,i} - \mathbf{y}\right)} d\mathbf{u}\right]$$
$$= \frac{1}{(2\pi)^{d}} \int_{S(\pi)} \phi_{n}(\mathbf{u})^{n} e^{-i\mathbf{u}\cdot\left(\mathbf{y} - n\mathbb{E}\left[\mathbf{X}_{n}\right]\right)} d\mathbf{u},$$

where $\phi_n(\mathbf{u}) = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\mathbf{u}\cdot(\mathbf{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n])}]$ and $S(r) = [-r, r]^d$ for all r > 0. Recall $\mathbf{x}_n = n^{-1/2}(\mathbf{y} - n\mathbb{E}[\mathbf{X}_n])$.

Then, changing variables with $\mathbf{s} = \sqrt{n}\mathbf{u}$,

$$n^{d/2}\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n}\mathbf{X}_{n,i}=\mathbf{y}\right)=\frac{1}{(2\pi)^{d}}\int_{S(\pi\sqrt{n})}\phi_{n}(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^{n}e^{-i\mathbf{s}\cdot\mathbf{x}_{n}}\,\mathrm{d}\mathbf{s}.$$

By the Fourier inversion theorem,

$$f(\mathbf{x}) = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi(\mathbf{s}) e^{-i\mathbf{s}\cdot\mathbf{x}} \, \mathrm{d}\mathbf{s}$$

where ψ is the characteristic function of the $N(0, \text{Cov}(\mathbf{X}))$ distribution. Therefore

$$\sup_{\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda} \left| n^{d/2} \mathbb{P} \left(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y} \right) - f(\mathbf{x}_n(\mathbf{y})) \right|$$

$$= \sup_{\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \left(\mathbb{1}_{S(\pi\sqrt{n})}(\mathbf{s}) \phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^n - \psi(\mathbf{s}) \right) e^{-i\mathbf{s} \cdot \mathbf{x}_n(\mathbf{y})} \, d\mathbf{s} \right|$$

$$\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \left| \mathbb{1}_{S(\pi\sqrt{n})}(\mathbf{s}) \phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^n - \psi(\mathbf{s}) \right| d\mathbf{s}.$$

We apply the dominated convergence theorem. To dominate the integrand, first note that ψ is integrable. Secondly let δ , c, ρ and N be as in Theorem B.4. For all $n \geq N$ and for all $\mathbf{s} \in S(\delta \sqrt{n})$,

$$|\phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})|^n \le (1 - c||\mathbf{s}||^2/n)^n \le e^{-c||\mathbf{s}||^2}.$$

Let $C = -\log(\rho)$. Note if $\mathbf{s} \in S(\pi\sqrt{n})$ then $\|\mathbf{s}\|^2 \le \pi^2 dn$. Thus for all $n \ge N$ and $\mathbf{s} \in S(\pi\sqrt{n}) \setminus S(\delta\sqrt{n})$

$$|\phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})|^n < e^{-Cn} < e^{-\frac{C}{\pi^2 d}} ||\mathbf{s}||^2$$
.

Hence for all $n \geq N$,

$$\left| \mathbf{1}_{S(\pi\sqrt{n})}(\mathbf{s})\phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^n - \psi(\mathbf{s}) \right| \le e^{-c\|\mathbf{s}\|^2} + e^{-\frac{C}{\pi^2 d}\|\mathbf{s}\|^2} + |\psi(\mathbf{s})|$$

where, in particular, the right hand side is integrable. By Theorem B.3,

$$\phi_n(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^n \to \psi(\mathbf{s})$$

as $n \to \infty$ for all $s \in \mathbb{R}^d$. Thus for all $s \in \mathbb{R}^d$

$$\mathbb{1}_{S(\pi\sqrt{n})}(\mathbf{s})\phi(\mathbf{s}/\sqrt{n})^n \to \psi(\mathbf{s})$$

as $n \to \infty$. Hence by the dominated convergence theorem

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \sup_{\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{c}_n + \Lambda} \left| n^{d/2} \mathbb{P} \left(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y} \right) - f(\mathbf{x}_n) \right| = 0,$$

as required.

Finally we generalise to any main lattice Λ . Suppose that Λ is generated by the columns of the invertible matrix A. Then A, viewed as a linear transform, is a isomorphism mapping \mathbb{Z}^d to Λ . Thus $A^{-1}\mathbf{X}_n$ and $A^{-1}\mathbf{X}$ will have common lattice \mathbb{Z}^d for all n. Moreover we can check the remaining assumptions of Theorem 3.15 still hold, thus uniformly for \mathbf{y} in the translation of Λ containing the support of $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{X}_{n,i}$,

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} A^{-1} \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = A^{-1} \mathbf{y}\right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2\pi n)^{d} \det \tilde{\Sigma}}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2} (A^{-1} \mathbf{x}_{n})^{T} \tilde{\Sigma}^{-1} (A^{-1} \mathbf{x}_{n})\right) + o(n^{-d/2}).$$

where $\tilde{\Sigma} = \text{Cov}(A^{-1}\mathbf{X})$. This simplifies to

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y}\right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2\pi n)^{d} \det \tilde{\Sigma}}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{x}_{n}^{T} (A\tilde{\Sigma}A^{T})^{-1}\mathbf{x}_{n}\right) + o(n^{-d/2}).$$

We have that

$$\tilde{\Sigma} = \operatorname{Cov}(A^{-1}\mathbf{X}) = A^{-1}\operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X})(A^{-1})^{T}.$$

Therefore

$$\det(\tilde{\Sigma}) = \det(A)^{-2} \det(\operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X})) = \det(\Lambda)^{-2} \det(\operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X}))$$

and so

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{X}_{n,i} = \mathbf{y}\right) = \frac{\det(\Lambda)}{\sqrt{(2\pi n)^{d} \det(\operatorname{Cov} \mathbf{X})}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{x}_{n}^{T} \operatorname{Cov}(\mathbf{X})^{-1}\mathbf{x}_{n}\right) + o(n^{-d/2}),$$

as required.

Appendix C Proof of technical lemmas

Proof of Lemma 4.12. Denote $g_n(s) = \inf\{t : f_n(t) > s\}$ and $g(s) = \inf\{t : f(t) > s\}$. By Proposition 3.6.5 in the book by Ethier and Kurtz [23], it is sufficient to show that for any s > 0, for any $s_n \to s$,

- 1. $\max\{|g_n(s_n) g(s)|, |g_n(s_n) g(s-)|\} \to 0$;
- 2. If $u_n \leq s_n$ for all n, $s_n \to s$, $u_n \to s$ and $g_n(s_n) \to g(s-)$, then $g_n(u_n) \to g(s-)$;
- 3. If $u_n \geq s_n$ for all $n, s_n \to s$, $u_n \to s$ and $g_n(s_n) \to g(s)$, then $g_n(u_n) \to g(s)$.

Fix s > 0. If g(s-) = g(s), the result is straightforward, so we focus on g(s-) < g(s).

We start by proving the first property. Fix $\epsilon>0$ and suppose $s_n\to s$. We observe that g(s-)< g(s) implies that f has a local maximum at g(s-) and that f(g(s-))=f(g(s))=s. By the uniqueness of local maxima of f and the definition of g, there exists a $\delta_1>0$ such that for all $t< g(s-)-\epsilon$, we have that $f(t)< s-\delta_1$. Similarly, there exists a $\delta_2>0$ such that for all $g(s-)+\epsilon< t< g(s)-\epsilon$, we have that $f(t)< s-\delta_2$. Moreover, define

$$\delta_3 = \sup \{ f(t) : q(s) < t < q(s) + \epsilon \} - s,$$

so that, by definition of g, we have that $\delta_3>0$. Define $\delta=\min\{\delta_1,\delta_2,\delta_3\}$. Now, let n be large enough such that $\sup_{t\in[0,g(s)+\epsilon]}|f_n(s)-f(s)|<\delta/2$ and $|s_n-s|<\delta/2$. Then, it holds that

- 1. $f_n(t) < s \delta/2 < s_n$ for all $t < g(s-) \epsilon$;
- 2. $f_n(t) < s \delta < s_n$ for all $g(s-) + \epsilon < t < g(s) \epsilon$;
- 3. There is a $g(s) < t < g(s) + \epsilon$ such that $f_n(t) > s + \delta/2 > s_n$.

These tree facts imply that $g_n(s_n) \subseteq [g(s-)-\epsilon,g(s-)+\epsilon] \cup [g(s)-\epsilon,g(s)+\epsilon]$, which proves the first of the three conditions.

Then, the second and third property follow immediately from the first property and the monotonicity of g_n and g.

Proof of Lemma 5.4. First, note that g_i^n , σ_i^n , g_i , and σ_i are well-defined for all $i \in [m]$, $n \geq 1$ by $\inf\{f(t): t \leq T\} < \inf\{f(t): t \leq x_m\}$ and $\inf\{f_n(t): t \leq T\} < \inf\{f_n(t): t \leq x_m^n\}$.

Fix i. We will first show that $g_i^n \to g_i$ and $\sigma_i^n \to \sigma_i$ as $n \to \infty$. Firstly, note that by the assumption that $f(x_i) - \inf\{f(s) : s \le x_i\} > 0$ and the continuity of f, $g_i < x_i < g_i + \sigma_i$. Fix $0 < \epsilon < \min\{x_i - g_i, g_i + \sigma_i - x_i\}/2$. We claim that the following conditions are sufficient for $g_i^n \to g_i$ and $\sigma_i^n \to \sigma_i$ as $n \to \infty$. For all n large enough,

- 1. $g_i + \epsilon < x_i^n < g_i + \sigma_i \epsilon$
- 2. $\inf \{f_n(s) : s \in (g_i \epsilon, g_i + \epsilon)\} < \inf \{f_n(s) : s \in [g_i + \epsilon, g_i + \sigma_i \epsilon]\}$,
- 3. $\inf \{ f_n(s) : s \in (g_i \epsilon, g_i + \epsilon) \} < \inf \{ f_n(s) : s \in [0, g_i \epsilon] \},$
- 4. $\inf \{ f_n(s) : s \in (g_i + \sigma_i \epsilon, g_i + \sigma_i + \epsilon) \} < \inf \{ f_n(s) : s \in [0, g_i + \sigma_i \epsilon] \}$

Indeed, conditions 1, 2 and 3 imply $|g_i^n - g_i| < \epsilon$, while conditions 1, 2 and 4 imply $|(g_i^n + \sigma_i^n) - (g_i + \sigma_i)| < \epsilon$. Note that condition 1 holds for n large enough by definition of ϵ and the convergence of x_i^n to x_i . To show the other conditions, define

$$\begin{split} &\delta_{1} = \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in [g_{i} + \epsilon, g_{i} + \sigma_{i} - \epsilon] \right\} - \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in (g_{i} - \epsilon, g_{i} + \epsilon) \right\} \\ &\delta_{2} = \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in [0, g_{i} - \epsilon] \right\} - \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in (g_{i} - \epsilon, g_{i} + \epsilon) \right\} \\ &\delta_{3} = \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in [0, g_{i} + \sigma_{i} - \epsilon] \right\} - \inf \left\{ f(s) : s \in (g_{i} + \sigma_{i} - \epsilon, g_{i} + \sigma_{i} + \epsilon) \right\}. \end{split}$$

By uniqueness of local minima and the definition of g_i and σ_i , we have that

$$\delta := \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2, \delta_3\}/3 > 0.$$

Then, note that for n large enough, $\sup\{|f_n(s) - f(s)| : s \leq g_i + \epsilon\} < \delta$, which implies conditions 2, 3, and 4 for such n.

Since i was arbitrary, and m is finite, we find that

$$(g_i^n, \sigma_i^n)_{1 \le i \le m} \to (g_i, \sigma_i)_{1 \le i \le m}$$

in \mathbb{R}^{2m} as $n \to \infty$.

We now claim that $g_i^n \to g_i$ and $g_j^n \to g_i$ implies that $g_i^n = g_j^n$ for n large enough. Indeed, by definition of g_i^n , g_j^n and σ_i^n , we have that $g_i^n < g_j^n$ implies that $g_j^n - g_i^n \ge \sigma_i^n$, and by the argument above, $\sigma_i^n \to \sigma_i > 0$, so $g_i^n - g_j^n \to 0$ can only hold if $g_i^n = g_j^n$ for n large enough. This implies that

$$\# \{ (q_i^n, \sigma_i^n) : 1 < i < m \} \to \# \{ (q_i, \sigma_i) : 1 < i < m \}.$$

Then, the result follows.

References

- [1] Louigi Addario-Berry, Anna Brandenberger, Jad Hamdan, and Céline Kerriou. Universal height and width bounds for random trees. arXiv:2105.03195 [math], May 2021. MR4479914
- [2] D. Aldous. The Continuum random tree II: An overview. In M. T. Barlow and N. H. Bingham, editors, Stochastic Analysis: Proceedings of the Durham Symposium on Stochastic Analysis, 1990, London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series, pages 23–70. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1991. doi: 10.1017/CBO9780511662980.003. MR1166406
- [3] David Aldous. Brownian excursions, critical random graphs and the multiplicative coalescent. *Annals of Probability*, 25(2):812–854, April 1997. ISSN 0091-1798, 2168-894X. doi: 10.1214/aop/1024404421. MR1434128
- [4] Shankar Bhamidi, Souvik Dhara, Remco van der Hofstad, and Sanchayan Sen. Global lower mass-bound for critical configuration models in the heavy-tailed regime. arXiv:2005.02566, May 2020. MR4460270
- [5] Shankar Bhamidi, Souvik Dhara, Remco van der Hofstad, and Sanchayan Sen. Universality for critical heavy-tailed network models: Metric structure of maximal components. *Electronic Journal of Probability*, 25:1–57, January 2020. ISSN 1083-6489, 1083-6489. doi: 10.1214/19-EJP408. MR4092766
- [6] Mindaugas Bloznelis, Friedrich Götze, and Jerzy Jaworski. Birth of a strongly connected giant in an inhomogeneous random digraph. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 49(3):601–611, September 2012. ISSN 0021-9002, 1475-6072. doi: 10.1239/jap/1346955320. MR3012086

 \Box

- [7] Béla Bollobás. A Probabilistic Proof of an Asymptotic Formula for the Number of Labelled Regular Graphs. European Journal of Combinatorics, 1(4):311–316, December 1980. ISSN 0195-6698. doi: 10.1016/S0195-6698(80)80030-8. MR0595929
- [8] Nicolas Broutin, Thomas Duquesne, and Minmin Wang. Limits of multiplicative inhomogeneous random graphs and Lévy trees: Limit theorems. Probability Theory and Related Fields, July 2021. ISSN 1432-2064. doi: 10.1007/s00440-021-01075-z. MR4344135
- [9] Xing Shi Cai and Guillem Perarnau. The diameter of the directed configuration model. arXiv:2003.04965, March 2020.
- [10] Xing Shi Cai and Guillem Perarnau. The giant component of the directed configuration model revisited. Latin American Journal of Probability and Mathematical Statistics, 18:1517, January 2021. doi: 10.30757/ALEA.v18-55. MR4282197
- [11] Xing Shi Cai and Guillem Perarnau. Minimum stationary values of sparse random directed graphs. arXiv:2010.07246 [cs, math], February 2021.
- [12] Junyu Cao and Mariana Olvera-Cravioto. Connectivity of a general class of inhomogeneous random digraphs. *Random Structures & Algorithms*, 56(3):722–774, October 2019. ISSN 1042-9832. doi: 10.1002/rsa.20892. MR4084188
- [13] Ningyuan Chen and Mariana Olvera-Cravioto. Directed random graphs with given degree distributions. Stochastic Systems, 3(1):147–186, 2013. ISSN 1946-5238. doi: 10.1214/ 12-SSY076. MR3353470
- [14] Guillaume Conchon–Kerjan and Christina Goldschmidt. The stable graph: The metric space scaling limit of a critical random graph with i.i.d. power-law degrees. arXiv:2002.04954 [math], July 2021. MR4515689
- [15] Colin Cooper and Alan Frieze. The Size of the Largest Strongly Connected Component of a Random Digraph with a Given Degree Sequence. *Combinatorics, Probability and Computing*, 13(3):319–337, May 2004. ISSN 1469-2163, 0963-5483. doi: 10.1017/S096354830400611X. MR2056402
- [16] D. J. Daley and David Vere-Jones. An Introduction to the Theory of Point Processes: Volume II: General Theory and Structure. Probability and Its Applications, An Introduction to the Theory of Point Processes. Springer-Verlag, New York, second edition, 2008. ISBN 978-0-387-21337-8. doi: 10.1007/978-0-387-49835-5. MR2371524
- [17] Loïc de Raphélis. Scaling limit of multitype Galton-Watson trees with infinitely many types. Annales de l'Institut Henri Poincaré, Probabilités et Statistiques, 53(1):200–225, February 2017. ISSN 0246-0203. doi: 10.1214/15-AIHP713. MR3606739
- [18] Souvik Dhara, Remco van der Hofstad, Johan S. H. van Leeuwaarden, and Sanchayan Sen. Critical window for the configuration model: Finite third moment degrees. *Electronic Journal of Probability*, 22(none):1–33, January 2017. ISSN 1083-6489, 1083-6489. doi: 10.1214/17-EJP29. MR3622886
- [19] Souvik Dhara, Remco van der Hofstad, Johan S. H. van Leeuwaarden, and Sanchayan Sen. Heavy-tailed configuration models at criticality. *Annales de l'Institut Henri Poincaré, Probabilités et Statistiques*, 56(3):1515–1558, August 2020. ISSN 0246-0203. doi: 10.1214/19-AIHP980. MR4116701
- [20] Serte Donderwinkel. Height process convergence of supercritical Galton-Watson forests, with an application to the configuration model in the critical window. *preprint arXiv:2105.12109*, 2021.
- [21] Thomas Duquesne and Jean-François Le Gall. Random Trees, Lévy Processes and Spatial Branching Processes. Number 281 in Astérisque. Société mathématique de France, 2002. MR1954248
- [22] Rick Durrett. Probability: Theory and Examples. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, fifth edition, 2019. ISBN 978-1-108-47368-2. doi: 10.1017/9781108591034. MR3930614
- [23] Stewart N. Ethier and Thomas G. Kurtz. Markov Processes: Characterization and Convergence. Wiley, April 1986. ISBN 978-0-471-08186-9. MR0838085

- [24] B. V. Gnedenko. On a local limit theorem of the theory of probability. *Uspekhi Mat. Nauk*, 3 (3(25)):187–194, 1948. MR0026275
- [25] Christina Goldschmidt and Robin Stephenson. The scaling limit of a critical random directed graph. arXiv:1905.05397 [math], August 2021. MR4583664
- [26] A. Graf. On the Strongly Connected Components of Random Directed Graphs with Given Degree Sequences. undefined, 2016.
- [27] Svante Janson and Malwina J. Luczak. A new approach to the giant component problem. Random Structures & Algorithms, 34(2):197–216, 2009. ISSN 1098-2418. doi: 10.1002/rsa. 20231. MR2490288
- [28] Adrien Joseph. The component sizes of a critical random graph with given degree sequence. Annals of Applied Probability, 24(6):2560–2594, December 2014. ISSN 1050-5164, 2168-8737. doi: 10.1214/13-AAP985. MR3262511
- [29] Ivan Kryven. Emergence of the giant weak component in directed random graphs with arbitrary degree distributions. *Physical Review E*, 94(1):012315, July 2016. doi: 10.1103/PhysRevE.94.012315.
- [30] Ivan Kryven. Finite connected components in infinite directed and multiplex networks with arbitrary degree distributions. *Physical Review E*, 96(5):052304, November 2017. doi: 10. 1103/PhysRevE.96.052304.
- [31] Jean-François Le Gall. Random trees and applications. Probability Surveys [electronic only], 2:245–311, 2005. ISSN 1549-5787. MR2203728
- [32] Michael Molloy and Bruce Reed. A critical point for random graphs with a given degree sequence. *Random Structures & Algorithms*, 6(2-3):161–180, 1995. ISSN 1098-2418. doi: 10.1002/rsa.3240060204. MR1370952
- [33] Michael Molloy and Bruce Reed. The Size of the Giant Component of a Random Graph with a Given Degree Sequence. Combinatorics, Probability and Computing, 7(3):295–305, September 1998. ISSN 1469-2163, 0963-5483. doi: 10.1017/S0963548398003526. MR1664335
- [34] A. B. Mukhin. Local Limit Theorems for Lattice Random Variables. *Theory of Probability & Its Applications*, 36(4):698–713, January 1992. ISSN 0040-585X. doi: 10.1137/1136086. MR1147168
- [35] Oliver Riordan. The Phase Transition in the Configuration Model. *Combinatorics, Probability and Computing*, 21(1-2):265–299, March 2012. ISSN 1469-2163, 0963-5483. doi: 10.1017/S0963548311000666. MR2900063
- [36] Gennady Samorodnitsky, Sidney Resnick, Don Towsley, Richard Davis, Amy Willis, and Phyllis Wan. Nonstandard regular variation of in-degree and out-degree in the preferential attachment model. *Journal of Applied Probability*, 53(1):146–161, March 2016. ISSN 0021-9002, 1475-6072. MR3540787
- [37] Alexander Schrijver. *Theory of Linear and Integer Programming*. John Wiley & Sons, June 1998. ISBN 978-0-471-98232-6. MR1641246
- [38] Frank Spitzer. Principles of Random Walk. Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, New York, second edition, 1964. ISBN 978-1-4757-4229-9. doi: 10.1007/978-1-4757-4229-9. MR0388547
- [39] Remco van der Hofstad. *Random Graphs and Complex Networks*, volume 1. Cambridge University Press, 2017. ISBN 978-1-107-17287-6. MR3617364

Acknowledgments. The authors would like to thank Christina Goldschmidt and Robin Stephenson for many fruitful discussions, and for kindly allowing us to use some of their figures, and Igor Kortchemski for his advice on local limit theorems. Finally, the authors would like to thank an anonymous referee for very thorough reading of the paper and for many useful comments.

Electronic Journal of Probability Electronic Communications in Probability

Advantages of publishing in EJP-ECP

- Very high standards
- Free for authors, free for readers
- Quick publication (no backlog)
- Secure publication (LOCKSS¹)
- Easy interface (EJMS²)

Economical model of EJP-ECP

- Non profit, sponsored by IMS³, BS⁴, ProjectEuclid⁵
- Purely electronic

Help keep the journal free and vigorous

- Donate to the IMS open access fund⁶ (click here to donate!)
- Submit your best articles to EJP-ECP
- Choose EJP-ECP over for-profit journals

¹LOCKSS: Lots of Copies Keep Stuff Safe http://www.lockss.org/

²EJMS: Electronic Journal Management System: https://vtex.lt/services/ejms-peer-review/

³IMS: Institute of Mathematical Statistics http://www.imstat.org/

⁴BS: Bernoulli Society http://www.bernoulli-society.org/

⁵Project Euclid: https://projecteuclid.org/

⁶IMS Open Access Fund: https://imstat.org/shop/donation/